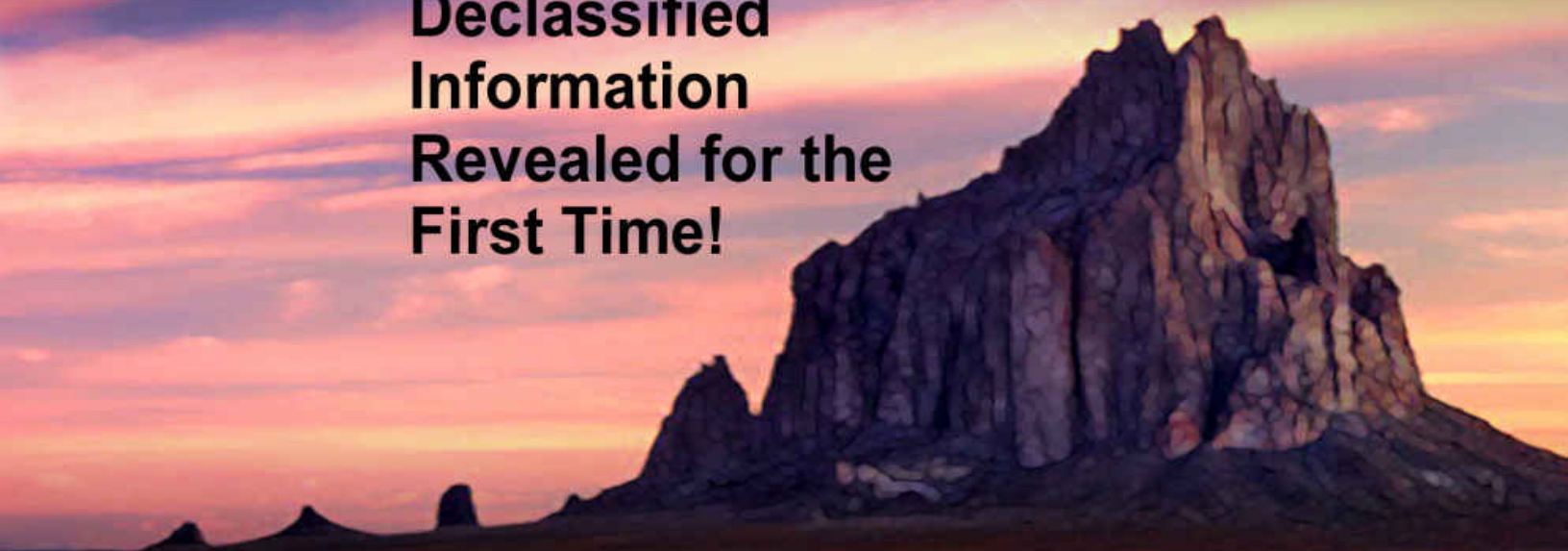
"An expert on bringing the language of science to the topic of UFOs." —Publishers Weekly

The True Story Behind the Governments's UFO Conspiracies

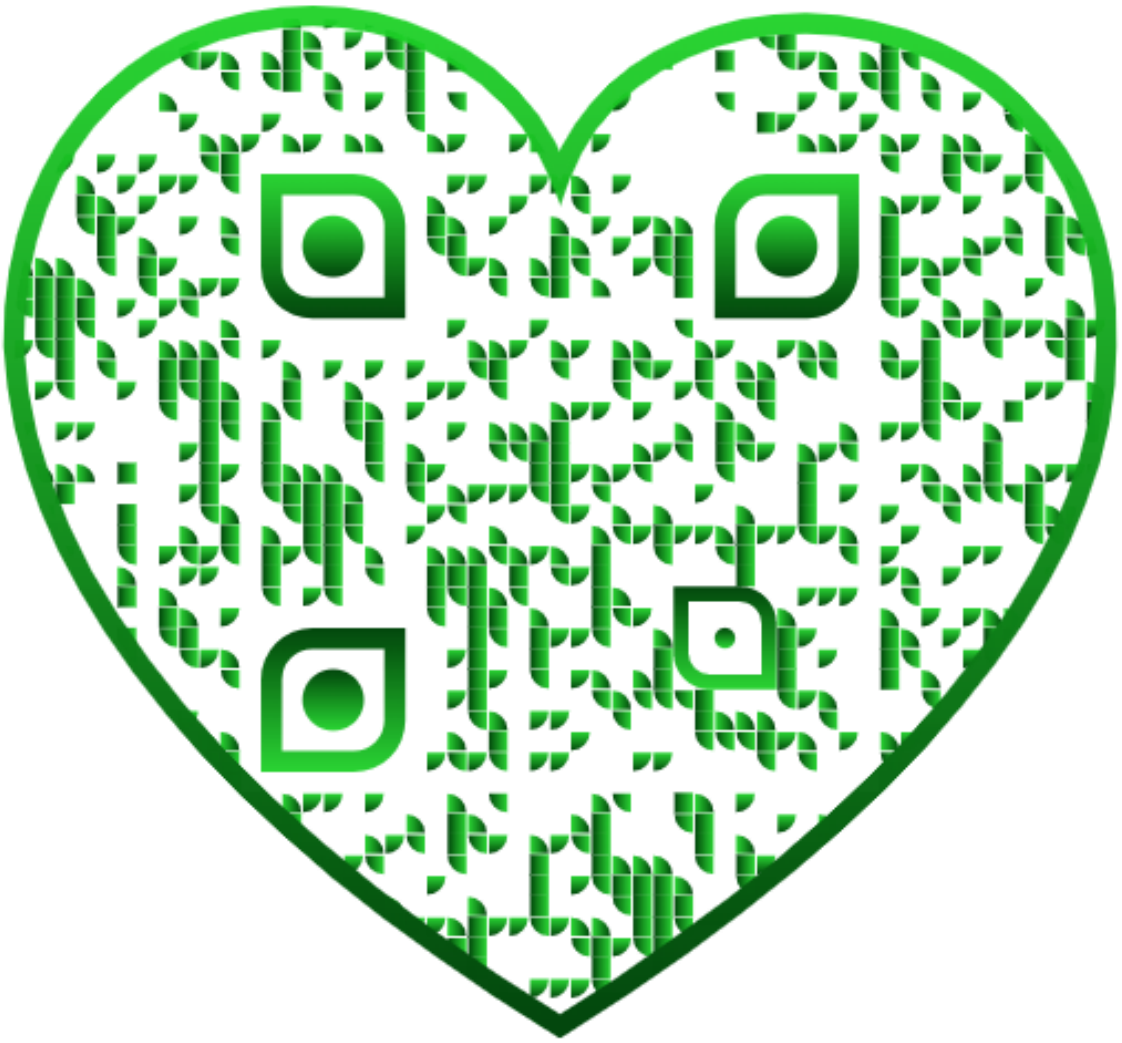
CASE MJ-12

Updated 2018 Recently Declassified Information Revealed for the First Time!



KEVIN D. RANDLE

Published by SpeakingVolumes



CASE MJ-12

UPDATED EDITION-2018

Kevin D. Randle
Lt. Col. USAR (Ret)

Table of Contents

Also by
Title Page
Copyright Page
Introduction
Chapter One: The Colonel
Chapter Two: Roswell
Chapter Three: Clues
Chapter Four: A History of Oversight
Chapter Five: Onions
Chapter Six: The Oversight Committee
Chapter Seven: The Beginnings of Oversight
Chapter Eight: Edwin Easley
Chapter Nine: Survivor
Chapter Ten: The Majestic Twelve
Chapter Eleven: The Carter Briefing
Chapter Twelve: Hints
Chapter Thirteen: The New Documents
Chapter Fourteen: Dozens of New Documents
Conclusions
Bibliography

Introduction

To fully understand the Majestic Twelve committee, the twelve men originally assigned to investigate the crash of an extraterrestrial craft outside of Roswell, New Mexico, it is necessary to understand some of the history that surrounds the UFO field that led up to the creation of the Majestic Twelve documents. We can say, without fear of contradiction that the documents *do* exist. The problem for researchers, historians, scientists, journalists and Ufologists is their authenticity. Are the MJ-12 documents, as they have come to be called, authentic, meaning, were they created by the government agency charged with the examination and the exploitation of the craft found outside Roswell, or were they created by Ufologists, or hoaxers, as a way of establishing the reality of the crash? Were they created to convince those with inside knowledge but who were reluctant to talk that now was the time? The information was already out there so there would be no harm in telling us what they knew.

Further, if MJ-12 is a hoax, but the Roswell UFO crash took place, wouldn't we expect that some sort of oversight committee, whatever its designation, to have been created? Surely there would be those interested in exploiting the find for whatever information of scientific or military value could be used. Can we find a way to learn a little about that without getting caught in the personal agendas of so many of the UFO researchers who are either proponents or opponents of these documents? Is there something that we can do to separate the fact from the fiction?

As many will know, I have been both a proponent and an opponent of MJ-12. When the documents first surfaced in the public arena in the mid-1980s, I had, what I thought at the time, was a good reason for believing the documents to be authentic. The problem then was that I didn't know enough about the alleged Del Rio UFO crash in 1950[1] to make an informed decision about the validity of these

documents. Once I had learned the truth about that crash, I had reason to believe that MJ-12, or rather one of the main MJ-12 documents, wasn't as accurate as it should be. To me, this spelled h-o-a-x.

A BRIEF HISTORY OF MJ-12

Let's backtrack for a moment. There are those who don't know what the Del Rio crash is, or what the Eisenhower Briefing Document (EBD), the Truman Memo, the Aquarius Telex or the Cutler-Twining Letter are. For those who are coming into this debate without having been given any sort of briefing about MJ-12, who know nothing about MJ-12, this might be the best place to explain it.

The story, as it is told by the proponents, is that in 1982 Jamie Shandera, a Hollywood film producer received a roll of undeveloped film, in the standard brown paper wrapper, post marked in Albuquerque, New Mexico.[2] The film when developed contained the so-called Eisenhower Briefing paper and the single-page letter that became known as the Truman Memo.[3] According to the documents, or at the very least what some UFO researchers believe, the briefing was prepared by Rear Admiral Roscoe Hillenkoetter for then President-elect Dwight Eisenhower and was delivered to him on November 18, 1952.[4]

The document suggested that there had been a crash of an alien ship, that it, and the dead crew had been recovered, and all had been flown to Wright Field outside of Dayton, Ohio. The document said, specifically, "On 07 July, 1947, a secret operation was begun to assure recovery of the wreckage of this object for scientific study. During the course of this operation, aerial reconnaissance discovered that four small human-like beings had apparently ejected from the craft at some point before it exploded. These had fallen to earth about two miles east of the wreckage site. All four were dead and badly decomposed due to action by predators and exposure to the elements during the approximately one week time period which had elapsed before their discovery." [5]

There was also mention of another crash of "a second object, probably of similar origin" near the small Texas town of Del Rio, on December 6, 1950. Although the crash was on the Mexican side of the border, American authorities were able to secure the site and

remove the craft and bodies. These too were taken on to Wright Field.[6]

According to the portions of the document leaked to Shandera and his partner William Moore, co-author of *The Roswell Incident*, there were other, more interesting sections of the briefing, but those had not been included on the film. Attachment “H” was supposed contained maps and photographs. While the maps would have been easy to fake, photographs, especially of the alien bodies either in the field or being autopsied would have been nearly impossible to forge. Had Attachment “H” been included, it would have gone a long way in providing some corroboration for the parts of the document now held by Moore and Shandera.

Analysis of the object, material from it and the bodies, allegedly completed at Wright Field, seemed to confirm that the craft was of extraterrestrial origin. Further study was authorized by a Presidential executive order on September 24, 1947. This document, referred to by some as a special, classified executive order, said, “As per our recent conversation on this matter, you are hereby authorized to proceed with all due speed and caution upon your undertaking. Hereafter this matter shall be referred to as Operation Majestic Twelve.”[7]

Moore and Shandera sat on these documents until the spring of 1987. At that time, British writer and researcher Tim Good, who, according to him, had received a copy from a source in the CIA, showed the Eisenhower briefing to the press. This forced Moore’s hand, and Moore released a copy, censored by Moore, to the American media. It was not long before articles about the briefing had appeared in the *New York Times,* the *Washington Post*, and it was the subject of a segment of ABC-TV’s late night news program, *Nightline.*

Additional corroboration of the existence of MJ-12 was offered by Moore. A telex from the Air Force Office of Special Investigation (AFOSI) that mentioned, in a signal line, the MJ-12, seemed to prove

that not only had MJ-12 existed, that its life had extended over a number of years.

All these documents suffered from one major problem and that was the anonymous nature of their source. Moore and Shandera seemed to answer that with the discovery, in the National Archives, of a memo from Robert Cutler, a special assistant to the President, to General Nathan F. Twining, that suggested that the “NSC/MJ-12 Special Studies Project” should “take place during the already scheduled White House meeting of July 16 [1954]...”

Moore, who claimed that he had received a number of cryptic postcards that referred to specific numbers, said that he had found the Cutler-Twining memo in box of NSC documents that had only recently been declassified. The copy that Moore produced was authenticated as a “true copy” of a document held by the National Archives.

MORE MJ-12 DOCUMENTS

In the last decade, dozens, and then hundreds of new MJ-12 related documents were released. These deserved their own evaluation. I admit that I was somewhat prejudiced against them because of the history of the original documents. I believed, as I heard about each of the new documents, that it was just another example of what hoaxers could do with a little knowledge about UFOs and American history, a couple of old typewriters and a lot of ability at manipulating images on a computer.

Stan Friedman, one of the leading proponents of MJ-12, and I had clashed over the authenticity of the documents on a number of occasions. He sees me as a debunker in this arena. I am certainly skeptical, but debunker, as it applies to the UFO field, suggests someone who refuses to look at the evidence and has his or her mind made up before an examination of that evidence. No evidence, regardless of what it shows, will be sufficient to change the debunker's opinion. I am willing to look at anything that is new and that might provide more clues about the reality of the situation.

But, to call me a debunker is not quite fair. I have been vocal about my belief in, or lack thereof, of MJ-12, but that does not mean I refuse to look at evidence, or that I refuse to change my mind, if the evidence suggests that I should. I am skeptical.

As I say, in the last decade there have been many new MJ-12 documents released. It is possible that hidden in among those documents is the information for which we search. The proof we want, and need, could easily be hidden in there somewhere. I thought that it was time to again look at the mysteries of the Majestic Twelve, especially when there are now so many new documents available for analysis and so much new information available in all sorts of easily accessed sources.

This new research is especially needed when it is remembered that hints of an oversight committee have been given by a number of high ranking military officers. They seem to have met the committee,

or members of it, at one time or another. If I could coordinate their testimony with information contained in the documents, then I might be able to figure out something about the oversight committee. I might find verification of MJ-12 and that would certainly help us understand what was happening in 1947 and what was happening today.

THE SEARCH

In my attempts to understand MJ-12, I found it necessary to visit a number of archives, communicate with the historians in those archives, to read various books about the creation of secret projects and the history of intelligence in this country, and to expand my horizons beyond those of the UFO field. I found that expertise in one arena didn't translate into expertise in every arena. For example, I know very little about the task of examining questioned documents, but there are experts out there who do it for a living and make it their life work. It was just a question of finding them, learning what they had to say, and determining if their opinions were relevant to my research into the Majestic Twelve.

Of course, the follow up question here is which expert to believe. Does a specific expert have his or her own agenda, or is he or she a disinterested third party? Some inside the UFO community simply don't understand why disinterest is important. They seek out the experts who have an agenda, who will say what the Ufologist wants to hear, and ignore those who suggest alternative explanations, reinforcing their own opinions with the testimony of their "captive" experts.

All this really means is that I spoke to experts, tried to learn from them, and then brought that new knowledge to bear on the subject of MJ-12. I talked to lots of people, looked at lots of documents and read lots of history. I have to admit that some of the people were boring, and some of the history was tedious. I wondered how someone could take a topic that should be alive with excitement and drain all the passion from it. I wondered why anyone would read these books, let alone want to publish them.

The search for validation of MJ-12 wasn't left just to looking at the documents, but it was also in the interviews of people who had some knowledge of the subject. First, I had to determine if the source was telling the truth, or as much of the truth as allowed, and then I had to plug the data into the overall picture. I confess here that I am a little

more inclined to believe the living people than I am the inanimate documents. If there was a contradiction, then I was inclined to give the benefit of the doubt to the person rather than the thing.

And, yes, there are living people whose testimony that I did reject. You won't see much about them here because I believe that they cloud the issues. Warren Smith, for example, told me of letters a friend of his received from a wife vacationing near Del Rio, Texas, in 1950 when that UFO crash allegedly took place. These letters, according to Smith, mentioned the crash of a strange object and the attempts by American military men to recover it, while Mexican authorities stood back and allowed it to happen. This, to me, would confirm part of the Eisenhower Briefing Document, and provide some good corroboration for, at the very least, one part of it. Later I learned that Smith might have "embellished" the tale which is a nice way to say he made it up, and it should be rejected as any kind of evidence for the Del Rio crash aspect of the MJ-12 case in particular, or as any sort of corroboration for the Eisenhower Briefing Document in general.

So, by bringing all this information together, from the documents, from the interviews with experts and proponents, and the investigations of the Roswell crash, some conclusions can be drawn. We can figure out, to a high degree of certainty whether or not the MJ-12 documents are worth further study, and we can determine a few leads that take us toward the oversight committee that would have developed after the Roswell crash.

I will point out here that some of the interviews took me to places I didn't expect to go. My first reaction was to reject some of them out of hand. But, no evidence can be dismissed without careful consideration. I found interesting corroboration for some of the stories, and found little for others. I tried to provide all the data necessary to make an informed opinion about the authenticity of each of the interviews and the sources of them.

I must point out that MJ-12 story is a complex affair. It is difficult to understand without a little insight into human psychology. It is

surprising affair; and it gives us an opportunity to learn something about our government's dealing with the people, and we can develop an understanding about the people who study UFOs. Those side trips are sometimes astonishing.

This, then, is my journey into the world of MJ-12, the names of the twelve men who were identified as the first members of MJ-12, other alleged oversight committees, government secrecy, and alien spacecraft crashes. I think I supply a few surprising answers, but, I also provide a few additional questions that might help clarify the issue. At the end, we can make a few determinations, and that should allow us to end some of the discussion about Majestic Twelve. In the end, we do have some answers.

Chapter One: The Colonel

I have been to Washington, D.C. several times and I have been to the Pentagon twice. Neither time was I very far into the building nor was I there on anything that could be suggested as official military business though I am a retired military officer. I was there to meet someone because that was where he worked and it was the most convenient place to meet him without having to learn my way around the city or for him to have to leave work. I did not go to an office, meeting area or conference room, but was met in one of the many little snack bars that are spread throughout the building for the convenience of the people who work there.

This first meeting, with a colonel[8] who was on the brigadier general designee list, didn't go all that well. He met me in a snack bar where the tables were elbow high, designed so that those eating would have a place to rest a plate, a glass and silverware, but where they would have no place to sit and chat or get too comfortable. It was a get them in, feed them, and get them out in a hurry kind of a place.

The colonel was friendly but it was clear that he wanted to have very little to do with me now that he was about to enter the real big time of flag rank.[9] He answered the questions I posed and suggested that the material for which I searched, meaning the information about the Roswell UFO crash and recovery, was stored in a place to which he had no access. He knew it was there, or maybe more accurately believed it was there, but that he didn't have the proper clearance or the access to get in there, even with his top secret designation and responsible position, so he wouldn't even ask questions about it. And, I got the impression that even if he did have that kind of access, he wouldn't have pursued it because to do so wouldn't have been in the best interest of continuing his career.

THE WORLD OF SECURITY

Maybe this is the place to talk a little about security clearances. Nearly every officer in the military has some kind of a security clearance. Many are only authorized to see secret material, and these are the officers at the lower end of the spectrum, meaning the lieutenants and some captains. They are the ones who have jobs that don't require a higher level of clearance, so they aren't granted one. They might be in public relations, might be in training, or might be lower level maintenance officers. Their jobs wouldn't require them to be cleared to a higher level than secret because they would have no need to know anything classified at a higher level, so such a clearance is all they have.

The rest of the officers will hold top secret clearances known as BCI for background investigation. It means that someone, the FBI, military security, or someone else has investigated the background of the individual and found nothing to suggest that the person would be a security risk. That means that the officer has nothing to suggest ties to a foreign nation such as relatives living there, hasn't been found to have a drug or alcohol problems, and hasn't been arrested for anything at any time. In today's world, they also want to know if the officer has declared bankruptcy or defaulted on loans. They're looking for anything that might indicate a person who could be pressured into, or who is unstable enough, to share the secrets with those unauthorized to hear them.

There is a level known as SCI which allows the holder to see and hear special compartmentalized information. While the clearance is for top secret, it is also noted that it is SCI. The SCI caveat reduces the number of people who are allowed to see the information.

There is also a top secret code word classification. This means that the person must be code word cleared, regardless of other clearances held. Sometimes, often times, even the code word is highly classified so that those with simple BCIs or SCIs aren't given

access to the information. In the past, such code words were Moon Dust,[10] Paperclip and Ultra.

Today in the world of flying saucers, Majic, as related to the Majestic Twelve or MJ-12, would be one of those code words. Only those at the highest level, who held the code word clearance, would know of Majic, and fewer still would even know what it meant. It could be this qualification that is referenced when it is said the MJ-12 material is classified two points above top secret. That's not actually true, it is just another layer of classification, but that does make a little sense to me.

There is not, as has been indicated in a number of places, a security level known as a "double top secret" clearance. This reminds me of a scene from *Animal House* in which the Dean tells someone that the "Tri-Delts" are now on double secret probation. Double top secret sounds like something the Hollywood mind would conceive but that is not part of actual military or government regulation.

So, for the colonel to gain access to the material I wanted, he would have to have a top secret clearance, which of course, a man about to be promoted to brigadier general would have, he would probably have to have an SCI clearance, and finally he would have to have code word clearance for that specific project or mission. And even if all those conditions were met, he would still have to have a need to know before he gained access to the material and at that point he would probably have not told me a thing about it anyway.

That is the final caveat that nearly everyone forgets. An officer can hold all the clearances necessary but if he or she has no need to know, then access would properly be denied. When we read or hear of someone who has read all these top secret documents, none of which he or she needed to see to do the job, then we have to know that the story is faulty. Top secret material is more closely controlled than that. You are not exposed to it if you have no need to know and that keeps you from accidently revealing it later. (There are a number of names that I'm tempted to insert here so that the example will be

crystal clear, but if you think about it, I'm sure that you can think of the names. But in today's world of computer access it seems that some lower level employees or soldiers who have no need to know do have access because everything is stored on computers and while there are restrictions, a person who is good with IT can often breach that protection.)

The only help that the colonel could provide was his suggestion that the information was held where he had no need to see it but this was speculation and not any sort of confirmation that the files existed. Conversations with other, high-ranking officers, held in his office, gently brushed the side of the issue, but those who might have known something important were clever enough to assume that he, the colonel, was not cleared. They said nothing, other than the briefest indication that something was hidden that had to do with flying saucers and possibly UFO crashes.

Again, this might be a place to digress. For a long time, UFO researchers trotted out an NSA document that had been released after a FOIA request turned into a lawsuit. A judge ruled that the material contained in the document was of importance to national security so that FOIA was superseded by the national interest. UFO researchers believed that important information about UFOs was contained on the heavily blacked out pages.

With the collapse of the Soviet Union, and with a winding down of some, but certainly not all such requirements, more of that document has been released. Now that we have seen it, we can see that it had very little to do with UFOs. The national security aspects of that document were about acquisition of specific information about the Soviet Union rather than UFOs. It was feared that revelation of those acquisition capabilities would lead to Soviet intervention. The loss of certain intelligence assets dealing with the Soviet Union would be the result, and not a revelation or release of UFO data.

This means, simply, that sometimes the documents are withheld, not because they deal with UFOs, but because of these national security interests. So, the fact that the colonel couldn't get in to see

this material and no one would really talk about it means little in and of itself. It could be, as he believed, where the Roswell material was hidden, or it could have nothing to do with flying saucers and the exploitation of them.

TRYING TO MAKE GENERAL

The colonel, who hoped to make brigadier general, was more helpful. He asked me not to use his name because he just didn't want to be identified with flying saucers. The step from colonel to flag rank is a difficult one to make and it is easy to derail a career with a single wrong notation in a file. A single whiff of controversy is enough to ruin the chance for promotion, especially to flag rank. Once the step is taken to brigadier general, then things loosen up, but there is always the chance of losing the promotion before the stars are pinned on.

Billy Mitchell, the Army aviator who advocated air power and who proved that aircraft could sink battleships, lost his star permanently. Back in the 1920s, the naval brass didn't believe that something as fragile as an airplane could destroy something as substantial as the battleships they were building. A test was set up, but the admirals set it up so that it was nearly an impossible feat and one that didn't match combat conditions. Even with the rigged conditions, Mitchell's bombers did manage to sink a destroyer and a light cruiser. In additional tests, they attacked a battleship, but each time they were successful in damaging the ship, the Navy ordered a halt for an onboard assessment. Eventually, the bombers were successful in sinking the battleship but General John J. Pershing, who had assisted in creating the test, said that it had been accomplished by violating the rules under which the test was to be conducted.[11]

Although soon after the tests, Mitchell was reduced to his permanent grade of colonel that seemed to be more of a result of the expiration of his temporary promotion to general than actual punishment. Others who had nothing to do with the tests were similarly reduced in grade as the Army adjusted to its peacetime role.[12] While Mitchell continued to advocate the use of air power, and suggested that less money should be spent building battleships, his court martial had little if anything to do with that.

In September 1925, during a storm, the Navy dirigible Shenandoah crashed killing fourteen, and three seaplanes were lost. Mitchell wrote, “These incidents are the direct result of the incompetency, criminal negligence and almost treasonable administration of the national defense by the Navy and War Departments.” It was for these public remarks that he was court martialed on the orders of then President Calvin Coolidge. The court found that it didn’t matter if the remarks made were true or false and found him guilty “of all specifications and of the charge.” He was suspended from active duty for five years without pay. Coolidge later amended it to half pay. Mitchell resigned on February 1, 1926.[13]

After the attack on Pearl Harbor, and after the Battle of the Coral Sea in which the captains of the ships never saw their opponents, and aircraft from the opposing fleets inflicted all the damage, Mitchell’s rank was restored to him posthumously.

The point here is that those who had reached those heights in the military have to protect themselves even when they might be right and even if they are expressing themselves under the rights granted to all citizens under the First Amendment. The belief that some UFOs are extraterrestrial craft has caused problems for some officers in the past resulting in new assignments, in poor performance reviews, and transfers.[14] Those officers at lower levels are given a little more leeway.

So, the colonel, who would be eligible for promotion when the next boards met, wanted to be careful with what he said to me. But I got the impression that he wasn’t happy with the policy about UFOs that had been established. The information, he believed, was something that should be shared with the rest of the population. He was honor bound not to reveal it, but he wanted to help as much as he could.

There were many things that I wanted to know but the ground rules had been established. He would give hints, he would provide direction, he might confirm or deny, but he would not reveal, directly, anything he believed to still be classified. If I could live with those rules, then we could talk.

I talked about the UFO crash in Roswell, telling him what I knew from my conversations with those members of the military who had been there. I gave some details, such as the two sites, meaning the debris field up near Corona and the impact site closer to Roswell. I mentioned bodies and descriptions, and cover up.

When I finished my brief explanation of what we knew, the colonel looked at me and said, “I haven’t heard anything from you that I find surprising.”

Given our rules, I assumed that had I been wrong on a major point, he would have said something to me about it. He would have said that I was way off base. It was, in a sense, what Easley had done for me. He wouldn’t answer specific questions, but he would give hints.

I said to him, “Some of us believe that if you found an extraterrestrial craft, that a committee of scientists, military officers, and high ranking political leaders would be assembled to exploit the find.”

He asked, “What makes you think that political leaders would be involved?”

“Because they control the purse strings.”

“And they must run for office every two years or six years, depending on whether they were in the Congress or the Senate.”

“True,” I said, “but Stuart Symington has been linked into this.”

He then surprised me. “In the beginning, Symington was not an elected official. He had been appointed to his position by the President. That’s a different matter.”

Symington was, of course, a name given to me by Brigadier General Arthur Exon, a retired Air Force officer, when he was describing the sort of oversight committee that he thought controlled access to the Roswell material. Symington was the only name on the list of those supplied by Exon who had been in any sort of elected office during his career.

Since almost the beginning of the investigation into the Roswell crash, I had been hearing about MJ-12. I had once believed that the original documents and their hints of an oversight committee were authentic. Then, of course, I had learned more about the Roswell case and realized that there were things mentioned in the documents that did not fit with what was being learned. The second site, the impact site, being about two miles away, didn't fit with either Stan Friedman's belief of something on the Plains of San Agustin in western New Mexico, or my belief that the bodies had been found much closer to Roswell. To me, this meant that the Eisenhower Briefing had to be wrong, and if it was wrong, then the document probably wasn't authentic.

I asked, in a general way, for more about the oversight committee. I wanted to know when it might have been formed. How quickly could they put something like that together?

The colonel said, "Speaking generally, they could form something like that overnight. Reacting is what they are doing, and it doesn't matter if it was an alien ship or the loss of an atomic bomb. Both would be terrible events and both would be covered up. If the 509th lost a bomb, they could have had people in the field in a couple of hours to take care of it."

"But the crash of an extraterrestrial craft would be unprecedented in human history," I said.

"Certainly, but you can still put in people to clean up the mess while you're trying to figure out what else you must do. Oversight would develop in hours."

"And this would be the Majestic Twelve?"

He said, "I'm not familiar with that term."

I didn't know if this meant that he had never heard of MJ-12 because he wasn't high enough on the food chain to have heard the name, or if he was telling me that MJ-12 didn't exist, as such. I sat there, trying to think of a way of learning the truth about it. Nearly

every question I could think of was one that he couldn't, or wouldn't, answer.

The easiest thing that I could ask was, "If there was an oversight committee, would you know its classified designation?"

He nodded and said, "Yes, I would."

But that really wasn't a satisfactory answer. I knew of a number of military officers who had said, about the Roswell case, "If anything had happened, I would have known," but on further analysis, they wouldn't have been in a position to know anything. This was more about their ego talking than it was about the reality of the situation.

Given classified information and the way it is protected, such a comment is ridiculous. In my own experience, I know of situations where, on the main group staff, where the commander, the deputy commander for operations, and I were the only ones aware of specific information. And I wouldn't be surprised to learn that there were others who knew things that I didn't because I didn't have a need to know. So, it could be that my colonel didn't have the need to know and therefore, didn't know; he just believed that he would know.

"You've never heard the term MJ-12?"

"I've never heard it used around here."

That seemed to be a non-denial denial. It didn't really answer the question, and the question was one that I wanted answered. I had to think of a way to ask it so that the colonel could answer it and I would understand the answer.

We talked for a little more, the colonel hinting about the reality of the Roswell crash by pointing out that no one would have cared about a weather balloon, no matter what sort of project might have used it. The idea of the constant level "spy" balloons went out with the development of the high flying spy aircraft, and later, spy satellites. A piloted airplane could go where it was needed to go rather than where the wind happened to be blowing and a spy

satellite could do it from orbit. He seemed to think that no one took the idea of balloons too seriously because they were too vulnerable to the weather and no one could assure that they wouldn't fall, at the time, into Soviet hands. Once that happened, the Soviets would know that we were spying and they would have the technology to return the favor.

That was all well and good, but I wanted to get back to the MJ-12 questions. Here was a man who should know the answer and all I had to do was figure out a way to ask the question so that I could understand the answer. I was still hung up on the ground rules that he had established and after years of hearing, "We can neither confirm nor deny..." I believed that a straight forward question would fail.

Finally, I just blurted, "Is the oversight committee known as the Majestic Twelve?"

He said, "Not to my knowledge."

That seemed to be a straight forward answer, but then again, he could be telling me that he didn't have that specific knowledge. He could be telling me that he wasn't cleared to know so that there could be an MJ-12.

The problem is that all the documents that had been circulated to this point had real problems with them. Some of those documents were questioned by the strongest proponents of MJ-12. The Aquarius Telex was an obvious retype of a legitimate message and the MJ-5 CIA message wasn't mentioned as an authentic document. Nearly everyone rejected it as faked.

Others, as mentioned, such as the Eisenhower Briefing Document and the Truman Memo seemed to contain fatal flaws in them. There were things in them that suggested to me, as well as others, that the documents were not created at the time suggested, but had been put together decades later. I believe all these documents were created by people inside the UFO community as a way of advancing their own personal beliefs. Others believe the documents were prepared

by disinformation specialists inside the government as a way of diverting our attention from the true oversight committee. Either way, the documents would do nothing for us because they were all faked.

Now, I was sitting in front of someone who should have, at the very least, some knowledge about this. He might even know the code word and could tell me, if he wanted, if that code word was “Majic.” The problem was that we were in the middle of a game, with him trying to give me information without really revealing anything or violating his oath. I confess that I don’t like these games because it is so easy to hear what you want to hear rather than what it really being said.

TALES OF SPIES

The colonel began talking about some hypothetical example of what would happen if a Soviet spy craft were to suddenly drop from the sky. He was suggesting that the military in general and the Air Force in particular, would be responsible for recovering both the craft and the Soviet pilots, either dead or alive.

But he wanted to look beyond that initial problem. He was saying that here was an event that could lead to war if it wasn't handled just right. Soviet airman on American soil. If they were dead then the Soviets might assume that we had killed them. If alive, the Soviets would want them back before they could reveal anything to us.

I pointed out that Gary Powers had been shot down over the Soviet Union but that hadn't led to war. Powers was trotted out to embarrass President Eisenhower and to make Americans look as if they couldn't be trusted.

The Colonel said, "Different situation in a much different time."

What he was trying to point out, I think, was that there would be teams developed to deal with this situation on a number of very and distinct different levels. There would be a team to deal with the Soviet crewmen if they were alive and a different team to deal with them if they were dead. Both teams would be used if there were bodies and survivors.

There would be a team to recover the aircraft and a second team to examine it once it had been moved to a secure location. That team might be broken down into those interested in specific aspects of the craft's performance with those who were studying the electronics never to speak to those who were studying the airframe or flight dynamics. There would be a team to direct public relations and deflect media questions. There would be a team to study the implications of the recovery in terms of impact on our society and the Soviet society and what it might mean in a world where no one trusted anyone else.

And there would be a single team, made up of those at the highest level to oversee the entire operation. They would be responsible for coordinating the activities of the other teams and bringing about an understanding of the whole project. They would be few in number, and those on the other, subordinate teams might know the names of one or two of the top people but they would not know everyone at the very top.

I sat listening to this, thinking about it because it made no sense to me. Although a Soviet aircraft had not crashed into the United States, at least as far as I knew, the reaction being described made no sense. I could think of more than a dozen reasons why these things wouldn't be done; the most obvious was that when Viktor Belenko defected to the West, flying his MiG-25 into Japan, none of this happened. I even remembered seeing pictures of the aircraft, parked at the end of the runway, draped in tarpaulins in vain attempt to conceal it. I was about to bring this up when I realized what was being described. It wasn't the recovery of a Soviet aircraft inside the United States. It was the description of something else.

Cleverly, I asked, "And such teams exist?"

"Have existed since the end of the Second World War. We had to be prepared for the coming Soviet invasion."

I thought about the 4602nd Air Intelligence Service Squadron, which had been formed in the early 1950s. One of their missions was to interrogate captured Soviet airmen. They were seen as a reaction team to Soviet attempts to bomb the United States, the belief being that the Soviets would order their pilots to attack knowing that the aircraft didn't have the range to return to the Soviet Union. In the event of a war, those flight crews would be dropping into the United States and they would have to be located, captured, interrogated and imprisoned. The 4602nd would have that specific mission.

But the development of such a team could also mask the development of a team to hunt down alien creatures that had

escaped from their smashed spaceships. And this development could be a response to the events in New Mexico in 1947.

“So, what you have is a large number of people involved in some aspect of this, all selected because of their security clearances so that it is understood that they trustworthy, but very few of them knew the full story.”

Thinking out loud, I said, “Then you were lucky that the thing fell near Roswell, surrounded by highly trained people who were used to not talking.”

The Colonel grinned and said, “If such an event took place, I can think of no better place for it to have happened. Isolated. Few media resources and those that existed tied into the community and the military. Hard for an outsider to get a story with everyone knowing that secrets were out at the base.”

I said, “But you can’t control the aliens.”

He then said something that I already knew from my own experiences. “You don’t worry about what the other guy might or might not do. You operate as if you can contain the damage and react to the situation. If the other guy doesn’t contradict you, then you’re golden.”

I knew that. People had said to me that the flaw in the cover up was that the aliens could undo it at any time and we didn’t control the aliens. But the aliens had done nothing, attempted nothing, and certainly hadn’t made their presence known. The secret could be kept because there was no real interaction between us and the aliens.

But I wanted to get back to the question of MJ-12. I was satisfied that Roswell was real, and I believed the colonel knew something about it, but he was not going to tell me directly. I had other sources for that. Now I wanted to crack the Majestic Twelve if I could. What I learned here and now was never going to satisfy the true believers, but I could learn, for my own peace of mind, whether or not MJ-12 existed as MJ-12.

I said, “Hypothetically, if there was an alien spacecraft recovered, there would be an oversight committee.”

The Colonel waved a hand and said, “If you want me to speculate.”

I, of course, didn’t. I wanted one straight answer so that I could figure out my next move. I didn’t say anything.

“Of course, in such a circumstance, there would be an oversight committee.”

I know what the follow up questions should be but I didn’t ask them. I knew that the President would know and that information would travel up the chain of command. I knew that access to the information would be limited. I didn’t need the colonel to speculate about that. Everybody knew there would be an oversight committee in such a circumstance.

“Majestic Twelve,” I said.

“Not the right name.”

Chapter Two: Roswell

The Majestic Twelve documents that supported the belief that a UFO crashed near Roswell in July, 1947, were not created in a vacuum. There were hints about the crash that had been around almost from the moment that Kenneth Arnold reported the nine “mysterious objects in fast flight” near Mount Rainier in Washington State on June 24, 1947. Within two weeks, there were reports of UFO crashes from several locations.[15] Most of them were obvious hoaxes, people searching for the spotlight, and misidentifications of natural phenomena such as meteors or the remnants of lightning strikes. Not all of them, however, fell into any of those categories. There was one that stood out from all the others. We were all just too busy to notice when it hit the national press at the time it happened. It was only years later that we came to understand its importance.

On July 8, 1947, Colonel William (Butch) Blanchard, commanding officer of the 509th Bomb Group, according to the *Roswell Daily Record*, announced through his public relations office that they, meaning the 509th Bomb Group, had “captured” a crashed flying saucer on a ranch outside of Roswell, New Mexico.[16] There were few details given in the news story that was reported around the country that afternoon. The local sheriff, George A. Wilcox, was named as was Major Jesse A. Marcel, the air intelligence officer of the 509th. Mack Brazel, the local rancher, who had apparently made the discovery, was not mentioned by name in those first stories but was later identified with his name spelled a variety of ways.[17]

Within hours, Brigadier Roger M. Ramey, the commanding officer of the 8th Air Force, parent unit to the 509th, held a press conference at the Fort Worth Army Air Field to announce that a weather balloon had been responsible for the wreckage. Material recovered near Roswell had been taken to Fort Worth earlier in the day where the 8th Air Force was headquartered, and identified, first by Ramey and

later by a weather officer, Warrant Officer Irving Newton, as a neoprene balloon and the remains of a rawin radar reflector. That was, in 1947, the end of the story. Reporters had seen, after all, the weather balloon, the radar target, and a general officer telling them that the debris brought to his office and displayed there was all that had been found. They had no reason to doubt him.

TALES OF CRASHED FLYING SAUCERS

It was not the end of crashed UFO reports from that era, however. *Time*, on January 9, 1950, reported that a crashed saucer with sixteen small, humanoid creatures had been recovered in northwestern New Mexico, not all that far from the four corners area. That tale seems to be a story that is unrelated to Roswell though Roswell might have been the inspiration for it. The location of the crash is Aztec, New Mexico, and is part of an account that was discredited in 1952 by J. P. Cahn, a reporter for a San Francisco newspaper and for *True* magazine.[18] Cahn's article was so well done, and so obviously the truth, that tales of crashed saucers were dead for the next thirty years. This is not to say that Cahn was wrong about Aztec, only that the story from there was a hoax created by two con-men in an attempt to validate their oil finding machinery.

Most of those writing about flying saucers, or conducting research into UFO sightings, stayed away from anything that hinted there might have been a UFO crash. One exception was journalist Frank Edwards who, in his 1965 book *Flying Saucers - Serious Business*, reported that something had been found outside of Roswell, but the Air Force had quickly identified it as a balloon with a "pie-tin" tied to it. Nearly everything in Edwards' short account was wrong except that a rancher had found the debris and it happened near Roswell, New Mexico. It was a mention of the case more than ten years before any serious research into it began.

In fact, tales of crashed saucers, along with the bodies of the alien flight crews, resurfaced a number of times, much to the displeasure of serious UFO investigators. In the 1970s, a Florida college professor resurrected the Aztec tale, claiming that he had found five different sources from five different locations who confirmed the story for him. UFO researcher Mike McClelland again examined the report, and again, after careful research, pronounced it to be a hoax.[19] When tales of crashed saucers were told, it was almost impossible to learn the names of the witnesses or find any documentation that would lead in the right direction. Without that sort

of corroboration, there was no incentive for UFO researchers to pursue the stories.

ROSWELL REVEALED

Then, in early 1978, Jesse A. Marcel surfaced. He told researchers Stan Friedman and later Len Stringfield that he was the man who had picked up pieces of a flying saucer some thirty years earlier.[20] He told them that it had happened near Roswell, though he wasn't sure of the exact year, other than in the late 1940s. He provided a few details, the most important of which was that he was one of the men on the scene, he had been the air intelligence officer, and he was willing to tell his story on the record. His name could be used. Suddenly, anonymity had a name.

It took no time for more details to be found. A search of newspaper files, beginning with the Arnold sighting on June 24, yielded results almost immediately. Beginning with the July 8 issue, articles from New Mexico were carried in a number of later edition newspapers and continued for several days. On July 9 many newspapers carried pictures of Jesse Marcel crouched near the remains of a blackened weather balloon and a badly damaged radar target. With his picture in the newspaper, his position with the 509th Bomb Group identified, and with the date confirmed, it was now possible to begin serious research.

Stan Friedman is fond of telling people that he was the first to identify some of the important players in the case. According to him, he called the offices of the *Roswell Daily Record* hoping to learn if any of the people involved in the 1947 story still lived in Roswell, and if they, the newspaper reporters, might help him locate some of them. Proving that sometimes things are extremely easy for those who stir the pot, Friedman learned that Walter Haut's wife worked at the newspaper office. Haut was the 509th's public relations officer who wrote the original press release back in 1947.

Len Stringfield talked to Jesse Marcel, and proving that it is sometimes a small world, learned that he, and Marcel, had served on the same island in the Pacific during the Second World War, doing the same basic job. Marcel told Stringfield, as he had told

Friedman earlier, about picking up pieces of a flying saucer. Stringfield, in his 1978 MUFON Symposium paper, announced, for the first time, the results of his interview with Marcel, suggesting that Marcel had found physical evidence of a flying saucer.[21] Because of the preliminary nature of the information, and because of the reactions of some self-proclaimed UFO investigators, Stringfield didn't identify Marcel specifically. That would come shortly.

In his self-published thesis, *The UFO Crash/Retrieval Syndrome,* dated January 1980, Stringfield reported that "On April 7, 1978, Steve Tom, NBC radio newsman, Chicago, and I were linked up by phone for an interview with a former Air Force Intelligence Officer, Major Jesse Marcel... the purpose of the call was to obtain, firsthand, the Major's confirmation of his role in the retrieval of an alleged crashed UFO northwest of Roswell, New Mexico [in July, 1947]."[22]

Marcel provided information to suggest that something had exploded in the air and that he was dispatched, by the 509th commanding officer, Colonel Blanchard, to investigate. According to Stringfield, Marcel told him that "he found many metal fragments and what appeared to be 'parchment' strewn in a 1-mile-square area. 'The metal fragments,' said the Major, 'varied in size up to 6 inches in length, but were of the thickness of tinfoil. The fragments were unusual... because they were of great strength. They could not be bent or broken, no matter what pressure we applied by hand.'"[23]

After the initial excitement there were some suggestions by skeptics, debunkers, journalists, and other UFO researchers that Marcel had handled bits of a classified balloon and that, of course, explained the strange material. Stringfield then called Marcel and on October 5, 1979, Stringfield asked Marcel specifically about finding a balloon, regardless of type, classification, or material. Marcel told Stringfield, "The material I gathered did not resemble anything off a balloon. A balloon, of any kind, could not have exploded and spread its debris over such a broad area... I was told later that a military team from my base was sent to rake the entire area."

So, unlike the tales reported in the past, filled with unidentified sources at some unspecified location, at some vague date, this tale of a flying saucer crash had names, places and dates. Major Jesse Marcel was a real person who, in July 1947, was the intelligence officer in Roswell, just as he had claimed. He told those who called to interview him that he was the right man, his picture was in the newspaper, and he had picked up pieces of a flying saucer in 1947. Other documentation, including his military records, secured through the Army Personnel Record Center in St. Louis, verified the claim of being an Army officer assigned to Roswell.[24] Those records could not, however, confirm that a flying saucer had been found.

About the craft he had found, and the wreckage he had examined, he told researchers, “It was something that came to Earth but not something that was built on Earth.”[25]

MORE WITNESSES

Friedman's search for additional witnesses was producing some results. He was able to speak to Walter Haut, who would later speak to practically anyone who asked him questions. His response to Friedman, and later to me, was that he had been required by Colonel Blanchard to write the press release. Haut would later say that he isn't sure if he went to Colonel Blanchard's office, or if he talked to Blanchard on the telephone. He isn't sure if Blanchard provided only the facts for Haut, or if Blanchard dictated the actual press release to him.

It matters little. We know, based on the way that the military operated in 1947, which isn't significantly different than today, that Blanchard, as the base commander, and as the commanding officer of the 509th Bomb Group, authorized the press release.[26] It was his responsibility, and to suggest otherwise is to not understand how these things work.

Although Walter Haut would say that he had hand delivered the press release to the four media outlets in Roswell, it is more likely that he telephoned each of them. Two of those, George Walsh at radio station KSWS and Frank Joyce at KGFL, would put them on separate news wires. The slight variations seem to suggest that the release had been dictated over the telephone. The Associated Press version, as it appeared in a number of west coast newspapers said:

> The many rumors regarding the flying disc became a reality yesterday when the intelligence office of the 509th Bomb Group of the Eighth Air Force, Roswell Army Air Field, was fortunate enough to gain possession of a disc through the cooperation of one of the local ranchers and the sheriff's office of Chavez County.
>
> The flying object landed on a ranch near Roswell sometime last week. Not having phone facilities, the rancher stored the disc until such time as he was able to

contact the sheriff's office, who in turn notified Major Jesse A. Marcel of the 509th Bomb Group Intelligence Office.

Action was immediately taken and the disc was picked up at the rancher's home. It was inspected at the Roswell Army Air Field and subsequently loaned by Major Marcel to higher headquarters.[27]

The original United Press bulletin, which went out fifteen minutes after the AP version, at 4:41 p.m. (EST), according to newspaper sources, said:

Roswell, N.M. – The army air forces here today announced a flying disc had been found on a ranch near Roswell and is in army possession.

The Intelligence office reports that it gained possession of the 'Dis:' [sic] through the cooperation of a Roswell rancher and Sheriff George Wilson [sic] of Roswell.

The disc landed on a ranch near Roswell sometime last week. Not having phone facilities, the rancher, whose name has not yet been obtained, stored the disc until such time as he was able to contact the Roswell sheriff's office.

The sheriff's office notified a major of the 509th Intelligence Office.

Action was taken immediately and the disc was picked up at the rancher's home and taken to the Roswell Air Base. Following examination, the disc was flown by intelligence officers in a superfortress (B-29) to an undisclosed "Higher Headquarters."

The air base has refused to give details of construction of the disc or its appearance.

> Residents near the ranch on which the disc was found reported seeing a strange blue light several days ago about three o'clock in the morning.[28]

Haut told various investigators, over the years, that he knew nothing more about all this. He would tell those who asked that his only role was to issue the press release, which he did.[29] Beyond that, he knew nothing else.

His testimony was important because it tended to corroborate what Jesse Marcel said, it suggested that Colonel Blanchard, who would later achieve four-star rank and would be on his way to becoming the Chief of Staff of the Air Force, was aware of the tale and had endorsed it. This then, was not the Aztec UFO crash tale resurrected with a new location and a couple of different names. It was something else, something new, and because the base had been identified, and because there had been a yearbook produced for 1947, there was now a list of hundreds of names. Finally there was something to investigate.

Of those mentioned in the newspaper, or who had been involved in the writing of the article, two, Haut and Marcel, had been found and interviewed. Both suggested that there was much more to the story than what had already been published to that point. And, by searching for follow-up articles, more names and participants were also identified.

Mack Brazel, according to the July 9 issue of the *Roswell Daily Record* was the anonymous rancher mentioned in the July 8 issue of the newspaper. He had come into town to tell the sheriff, and the military, that something had scattered quite a bit of debris in one of the pastures on the ranch that he managed. According to the *Roswell Daily Record*:

> W.W. Brazel, 48, Lincoln county rancher living 30 miles south east of Corona, today told his story of finding what

the army at first described as a flying disk, but the publicity which attended his find caused him to add that if he ever found anything else short of a bomb he sure wasn't going to say anything about it.

Brazel was brought here late yesterday by W.E. Whitmore, of radio station KGFL, had his picture taken and gave an interview to the Record and Jason Kellahin, sent here from the Albuquerque bureau of the Associated Press to cover the story. The picture he posed for was sent out over AP telephoto wire sending machine specially set up in the Record office by R.D. Adair, AP wire chief sent here from Albuquerque for the sole purpose of getting out his picture and that of sheriff George Wilcox, to whom Brazel originally gave the information of his find.

Brazel related that on June 14 he and an 8-year old son, Vernon were about 7 or 8 miles from the ranch house of the J.B. Foster ranch, which he operates, when they came upon a large area of bright wreckage made up on (sic) rubber strips, tinfoil, a rather tough paper and sticks.

At the time Brazel was in a hurry to get his round made and he did not pay much attention to it. But he did remark about what he had seen and on July 4 he, his wife, Vernon and a daughter Betty, age 14, went back to the spot and gathered up quite a bit of the debris.

The next day he first heard about the flying disks, and he wondered if what he had found might be remnants of one of these.

Monday he came to town to sell some wool and while here he went to see sheriff George Wilcox and "whispered kinda confidential like" that he might have found a flying disk.

Wilcox got in touch with the Roswell Army Air Field and Maj. Jesse A. Marcel and a man in plain clothes

accompanied him home, where they picked up the rest of the pieces of the “disk” and went to his home to reconstruct it.

According to Brazel they simply could not reconstruct it all. They tried to make a kite out of it but could not do that and could not find any way to put it back together so that it would fit.

Then Major Marcel brought it to Roswell and that was the last he heard of it until the story broke that he had found a flying disk.

Brazel said that he did not see it fall from the sky and did not see it before it was torn up, so he did not know the size or shape it might have been, but he thought it might have been about as large as a table top. The balloon which held it up, if that was how it worked, must have been about 12 feet long, he felt measuring the distance by the size of the room in which he sat. The rubber was smoky gray in color and scattered over an area about 200 yards in diameter.

When the debris was gathered up the tinfoil, paper, tape, and sticks made a bundle about three feet long and 7 or 8 inches thick, while the rubber made a bundle about 18 or 20 inches long and about 8 inches thick. In all, he estimated the entire lot would have weighted maybe five pounds. There was no sign of any metal in the area which might have been used for an engine and no sign of any propellers of any kind, although at least one paper fin had been glued onto some of the tinfoil.

There were no words to be found anywhere on the instrument, although there were letters on some of the parts. Considerable scotch tape and some tape with flowers printed upon it had been used in the construction.

No strings or wire were to be found but there were some eyelets in the paper to indicate that some sort of attachment may have been used.

Brazel said that he had previously found two weather observation balloons on the ranch, but that what he found this time did not in any way resemble either of these.

"I am sure what I found was not any weather observation balloon," he said. "But if I find anything else besides a bomb they are going to have a hard time getting me to say anything about it."[30]

Brazel died in 1963,[31] long before anyone began a serious investigation into the crash, but members of his family, who had lived in New Mexico for generations, were still there.[32] Bill Brazel, Jr., was located and reluctantly agreed to provide information. In February, 1989, he told me, "My Dad found this thing and told me a little bit about it. Not much... because the Air Force asked him to take an oath that he wouldn't tell anybody in detail about it. And my Dad was such a guy that he went to his grave and he never told anybody." [33]

But Bill Brazel had done more than just listen to his father tell the abbreviated tale of the crashed saucer. According to him, "I found a few bits and pieces later on."[34]

Unfortunately, again according to Brazel, he didn't hang onto them very long. Word reached the Air Force that Brazel had some samples of the material and they came out to take them. "They didn't confiscate it. They put it in such a way that I should give it to them..."[35]

I asked Brazel to describe the material to me. He said, "There were three items involved. Something on the order of balsa wood and something on the order of heavy gauge monofilament fishing line and a little piece of... it wasn't really aluminum foil and it wasn't really lead foil but it was on that order."

Of course, the general descriptions of the material didn't mean anything by themselves. The details changed it into something unusual. Brazel said, for example, that the "fishing line" had the properties of fiber optics. He said that you could shine a light in one end and it would come out the other, no matter how the line was twisted or bent.

It was the foil, however, that proved to be the most extraordinary. Brazel said that you could fold it and bend it or crease it, or even wad it into a ball, and then let go of it and it would return to its original shape. Brazel said, "It would flatten out and it was just as smooth as ever. Not a crinkle or anything in it."

He also talked about the piece of debris that he described as a small bit of wood. It was light weight, with no real density, but it was extremely tough. It was a light brown in color, and according to Brazel, had no stratification. He had tried to whittle on it with his pocket knife because he wanted to see if there was any internal markings, but was unable to cut or scratch the material. He said that he couldn't even get a small shaving from it.

Bill Brazel also said that he had showed the small fragments of material to his father. According to him, his father told him that it looked like some of the "contraption" that he had found several months earlier.[36]

In fact, Brazel did learn a little more about his father's experiences after finding the material and reporting it to the military officials at the air base. The senior Brazel was escorted into Roswell by the majority owner of radio station KGFL, Walt Whitmore, Sr., so that the station could obtain an exclusive interview with him. Once that had been accomplished, Brazel was taken to the military base to tell his story to them.[37] There he was held in the guest house.

Major Edwin Easley told me that Brazel was held there under guard. Easley, as the provost marshal of the 509th in 1947, was certainly in a position to know this. He would have been responsible for the guards, and he would have been responsible for Brazel's

continued presence on the base.[38] Easley's men were those who escorted Brazel to the *Roswell Daily Record* office on July 9 so that he could provide the information for that very important story.

George "Jud" Roberts was the minority owner of radio station KGFL in 1947. He did not participate in the interview with Brazel, but Roberts was at the station when the telephone calls began from Washington, D.C. Roberts told me, on more than one occasion, that he had received calls from the Federal Communications Commission (FCC) that suggested to him that if they broadcast the interview with Brazel, they would lose their license. They could all begin to look for new jobs. Those were the words that Roberts himself had used.[39]

Roberts, and others, suggested that there were also telephone calls from various members of the New Mexico congressional delegation. They were urging Roberts, and the others at the station, not to broadcast the interview. Again there were threats about the retention of their license.

Mack Brazel was then taken to the newspaper office to give his "official" interview. He was escorted, according to a half dozen of his friends who saw him in Roswell that day, by several military officers.[40] They waited around, as he gave the new story to the newspaper reporters, including two from the Associated Press, and then took him on to the radio station.[41] There, Frank Joyce put him on the air live, and Brazel again told the new story of the weather balloon and kite-like appendage. Joyce told me later that he, Brazel, was bothered by this, but that he stuck to the new party line.

Bill Brazel told me that he read about his father's problems in the Albuquerque newspaper where he was living at the time. Bill Brazel realized that there was no one else at the ranch and that his father would need some help. He drove down on the following weekend and when he arrived, found that his father was still gone. By Bill Brazel's calculation, his father was in Roswell, and in the hands of the military, for about six days.[42]

Marian Strickland, a Brazel neighbor, told me that Mack Brazel sat in her kitchen, drinking coffee, and complaining to her husband, Lyman, that he, Brazel, had been kept in jail by the military.[43] Technically that wasn't true. He had been held in the guest house, as confirmed by Edwin Easley, but, if you are not allowed to leave, if there are guards on the door keeping you inside, then it isn't that much different from jail.[44]

A WEATHER BALLOON?

What all of this suggests is that something extraordinary fell outside of Roswell in July 1947. Military forces wouldn't have gone to the efforts they had if there wasn't a good reason for it. The remains of a weather balloon, no matter what the source, were, just that, the remains of a weather balloon. Soviet spies, foreign agents, and even American industry couldn't have learned much in the way of national secrets by the recovery of a weather balloon. Nor could they learn much about Project Mogul, the so-called secret balloon project, from the photographs of balloons published in the newspapers.[45]

Maybe this is the place to point out that the Project Mogul explanation for the debris recovery, offered by the Air Force in 1994, does not cover these sorts of events. Mogul itself, according to the latest information was, in 1947, highly classified and Charles Moore, an engineer on the Mogul team, told me that he didn't even know the name of the project until 1992.[46] This suggests, generally, that the extraordinary efforts documented by the newspapers, of military activity in 1947, could have been to hide this classified project.

The problem with that theory is it is clear that those working on Project Mogul in 1947 did know the name of the project. The field notes and a diary kept by Dr. Albert Crary mentioned the name of Mogul on several occasions. [47] To make it worse, Moore told Air Force investigators, "Doctor Spilhaus, Professor Moore and certain others of the group were aware of the actual purpose of the project, but they did not know of the project nickname at the time."[48]

Just two days later after the newspaper stories about the find near Roswell, on July 10, 1947, pictures of a Mogul launch were published in newspapers around the country to suggest an explanation for the reports of flying saucers.[49] While the purpose of Mogul was classified, the equipment used, and the fact balloon array trains were being launched from the Alamogordo, New Mexico, area were not. In other words, had Mogul been the explanation, there would have been no reason to hide the recovered debris, or the fact

that the balloons were being launched. They wouldn't have had teams of military personnel guarding the sites and they wouldn't have been holding people incommunicado on the base. Frankly, even in 1947, Mogul wasn't that important. [50]

In July, 1947, in a story that contained little in the way of facts, and with the commanding general of the 8th Air Force announcing that the find was nothing more than a weather balloon, there wasn't much more that could be learned by reporters. The rancher, Mack Brazel, during the critical time frame, was not at his ranch near Corona. Even had he been there, it is doubtful that reporters would have found him, had they made the effort. There was no telephone at the ranch, it was not close to any of the main roads, and twenty to thirty miles from a paved highway to the point where the gravel road disintegrated into a track cut through the desert for the turn off for the ranch. Then, it was another several miles of winding, barely visible road that sometimes disappeared in the high desert before the ranch house was found hidden among some low hills.

Jesse Marcel, the intelligence officer, was no longer in Roswell, but was now in Fort Worth, at 8th Air Force Headquarters. He was photographed with the balloon, but he had been warned by General Ramey not to answer questions and not to speak. While in Fort Worth, he was virtually unavailable to reporters and by the time he got home to Roswell, the story was dead.

Others in Roswell, who had been heavily involved in the retrieval operation, were unknown to the press. Telephone calls to other staff officers were deflected or ignored. Requests to interview pilots or crewmen were rejected by the commanders for the various units, and the base was closed to prevent reporters from roaming around. There was no way to get a handle on the situation because reporters could find no one who would talk about it.

Even George Wilcox, the Chaves County Sheriff, whose office in Roswell was the location where Marcel met Brazel for the first time, refused to answer questions.[51] According to a statement prepared by Inez Wilcox, wife of the sheriff, he had been told to refer all

telephone calls about the crash to the base where the inquiries would end.

In other, more precise words, there was nowhere to go for additional information. The sources had either dried up or were under the control of the military and therefore, unavailable. Not only that, General Ramey, at 8th Air Force, had offered a plausible explanation for the excitement, if no one on the inside spoke out of turn. He even allowed Marcel to be photographed with the wreckage of a balloon. With all avenues of information being controlled by the military, the story died quietly that second week in July 1947.

THE NEW ROSWELL INVESTIGATION

It was only during the 1990's, as new witnesses were identified, and as new documents were discovered, that the Roswell case began to take on significance. The publication of *The Roswell Incident*, in 1980, was the first break, but the book was ignored by many in the UFO community. There was some discussion of it, but, as had happened in 1947, there simply wasn't much interest. J.P. Cahn's 1952 story, destroying the Aztec UFO crash tale and exposing the con men who invented it, was in the back of the minds of everyone.

But the interest in the Roswell case was beginning to be generated. The J. Allen Hynek Center of UFO Studies (CUFOS), in 1988, realized that there was something important in the Roswell case and that there was the possibility that more could be learned about the case. Although the thinking seemed to be that there would be a mundane explanation for the crash, they realized that more work needed to be done. With fifty or sixty people named as having some sort of information, both first and second-hand data, and with some indications that the case might have potential, CUFOS decided to initiate their own investigation.

I was brought into it because of my military background. They believed that I would understand things about the operation that those without military experience might not. For example, many seemed to be laboring under the impression that Colonel Thomas DuBose was the adjutant on General Ramey's staff. I learned that in 1947 DuBose was the Chief of Staff of the 8th Air Force a much more important position than that of adjutant.

I was also operating under the same impression as those at CUFOS. That is, I believed that the Roswell crash would be explained as something common; some sort of a mistake, and that would be the end of it. The prospect of a field investigation was exciting, but I didn't believe that much would be found. After nearly fifty years, I wasn't sure that much could be discovered that hadn't already been discussed and dissected.

The first place to begin, at least to my way of thinking, was with Bill Brazel. Knowing that he lived in New Mexico, his telephone number was easy to find, and a preliminary telephone call suggested that the material published about him in *The Roswell Incident* was basically correct. But he was reluctant to say anything else on the telephone, and I needed more information. I was able to arrange a meeting with him, in Carrizozo, New Mexico, in February, 1989. At that point it became clear that something extraordinary had happened. It was clear from his descriptions of the debris, and of the visit by the military officers to obtain the scraps of material he had found after the event, that this was much more important than a weather balloon and radar reflector that had crashed.

Unfortunately, little additional information was learned during that first trip to New Mexico. A meeting with Frank Joyce, the former reporter, announcer and disk jockey on KGFL radio and who had been responsible for one of the press releases being put on the news wire, fell through. Other scheduled meetings with UFO researchers in New Mexico proved to be of little value because they knew almost nothing about the Roswell case. Some of them were into the New Age aspects of UFOs rather than research and science. The only conclusion to be drawn was that we needed more information to draw any sort of logical conclusion.

The investigation, which continued for years, eventually convinced me that something extraterrestrial had fallen near Roswell. Some of the evidence was subtle. For example, I called Major Edwin Easley after learning that he was the provost marshal, and finding his name and telephone number on a reunion listing for former members of the 509th. I asked about the alleged crash of the UFO. The first words he said to me were a simple, “I can’t talk about it.”[52]

During that short, initial conversation, he told me several times that he couldn’t talk about it and that he had been sworn to secrecy. Here we were, at the beginning of the 1990s, and Easley believed that an event that had taken place more than forty years earlier was still

classified. He couldn't, and wouldn't talk about it in any real detail. As he repeated several times, he had been sworn to secrecy.

Patrick Saunders, the base adjutant in 1947, told me in my first telephone conversation with him that he knew nothing about "the little green men."[53] He made light of the situation, suggesting that there was nothing to the story, that he had heard nothing like it, and wondered where the rumors had started.

Had that been the end of it, Saunders would be one of those who went to his grave without revealing a single fact about the case though it is clear that he knew something more. But Saunders, though wanting to honor the oath he took in 1947, also wanted to share the information with his friends and family and provided them with some clues. To do so, he bought several copies of *The Truth about the UFO Crash at Roswell* and sent them to friends. On the flyleaf from one of those books, he wrote, "Here's the truth and I still haven't told anybody anything!"

That section was a short description of what had been happening at the base at the time. That section was called "Damage Control," and it said:

> Files were altered. So were personal records, along with assignments and various codings and code words. Changing serial numbers ensured that those searching later would not be able to locate those who were involved in the recovery. Individuals were brought into Roswell from Alamogordo, Albuquerque, and Los Alamos. The MPs were a special unit constructed of military police elements from Kirkland, Alamogordo, and Roswell. If the men didn't know one another, or were separated after the event, they would be unable to compare notes, and that would make the secret easier to keep.
>
> After the impact site was cleaned, the soldiers debriefed, and the bodies and the craft removed, silence

fell. It would not be broken for almost forty-five years.[54]

That wasn't the end of Saunder's revelations. In a letter from his daughter in February 1997, she wrote, "At one point he bragged to me about how well he had covered the 'paper trail' associated with the clean up!"

In another letter, dated January 22, 1997, she wrote, "Then he wanted me to understand that he felt the threats to people who 'talked' were very real. He asked me NOT to discuss our conversations."[55]

In fact, every member of Colonel Blanchard's senior staff who was interviewed, with a single exception, told researchers that what had fallen outside of Roswell was of extraterrestrial origin. Marcel was the most vocal, providing hours and hours of video taped and audio taped interviews, telling people that the craft did not come from Earth. But others also provided audio taped interviews or what they had seen, done and heard about the UFO crash. Many of them sat in the staff meetings around that time.

Edwin Easley, the provost marshal, was reluctant to say much of anything, though he suggested to me that the craft had been extraterrestrial. In a telephone call to him on February 4, 1991, I asked him if we were following the right path. He asked what I meant, and I said, "We think it was extraterrestrial."

Easley replied, "Let me put it this way. That's not the wrong path."[56]

In other words, Easley, attempting to honor his oath taken in 1947, told me that the object, the craft, and the bodies recovered were of extraterrestrial origin. And, although he had said nothing about bodies to me, he did suggest to family members that bodies had been found. All he said was a rather cryptic, "Oh, the creatures."[57]

As I said, all the senior members of Blanchard's staff suggested that there was something substantial to this tale and that it was

extraterrestrial. The main exception to this was, Colonel Robert I. Barrowclough, who, in July, 1947, was the executive officer of the 509th. On June 15, 1997, Barrowclough wrote to researcher Kent Jeffrey suggesting that the Roswell story was a myth. He wrote, “Maybe some of those crack pots will quit calling me up and say I’m covering up a deep gov’t secret.” He signed the note with his initials.[58]

The Roswell case really comes down to which set of witnesses you want to believe. There are many high-ranking officers, and many more lower-ranking officers and enlisted men who have suggested something extraordinary had crashed outside of Roswell. They suggest, based on their observations, that the craft was extraterrestrial and that the U.S. government, in the form of the Army Air Forces, recovered both the craft and bodies.

There are fewer officers and men who were at Roswell who suggest that it was all a mistake. That a balloon array, complete with radar reflectors, fell on the Brazel ranch near Corona, and that these were misidentified by almost everyone on the scene. They suggest that UFO researchers, more interested in making money and finding the media spotlight than telling the truth, have taken this “non” story and turned it into a complex tale of extraterrestrial terror.

Documentation to support the Roswell case has been thin. Attempts to locate any documents relating directly to the Roswell case, other than newspaper stories of the era and a single FBI teletype message, have failed. Government offices have almost uniformly denied they have any documents that relate to Roswell or a crashed UFO.[59] The main exception to this is the Majestic Twelve, also known as the MJ-12 documents.[60]

These documents, first released in the mid-1980s, suggested some kind of oversight committee that had been created to exploit the find at Roswell. Logically, it made some sense. If there was a crash then someone or some committee would be in charge of learning as much as possible. It would provide some interesting corroboration for the Roswell case.

Chapter Three: Clues

As I began my research into UFOs while still a teenager, I stumbled across a few clues about the makeup of the oversight committee. Back in those days, before we had heard of Roswell, before we knew a thing about MJ-12, and before the end of the Air Force investigation known as Project Blue Book in 1969, many of these clues meant little or nothing to me. Sometimes they were just interesting information that suggested something else was going, but that it was secret and since it was secret, I wasn't supposed to know about it.

As a member of the Colorado Wing of the Civil Air Patrol, I was often on Air Force bases, talking with Air Force officers, and in contact with those who had a little more intimate knowledge of UFOs than I. But, I always had a fascination with UFOs and both friends and family were aware of it so that I would sometimes get leads that were of interest to me but that others might have found as boring.

One of those leads that helped to shape my thinking on the questions of UFOs came from a friend. He told me that his mother, while she still lived at home, working on the family farm a decade or more earlier, had seen a flying saucer. Here was my first chance to interview a witness who had actually seen what she thought of as a flying saucer, but had not told her story to anyone, other than family members. She was hesitant to tell anyone about it but she agreed to talk to me.

Remember, now, this was while I was a teenager, so the investigation wasn't very sophisticated. I had copies of various UFO groups' report forms, had a copy of the many-paged and somewhat intimidating, official Air Force form, and had read or seen transcripts of interrogations of witnesses of things both Ufological and criminal, so that I was not completely overwhelmed. I knew what questions others considered important during their investigations and I knew

how they thought those questions should be asked. At this interview, I really only had a couple of questions that I felt important and that were actually only relevant to me.

Of course, I took notes and even have the “official” form that I filled out so long ago. This interview was unremarkable because all she saw was a disk-shaped object hovering over the barn before it, the object and not the barn, vanished. There was one question and answer that stuck with me. Like so many others, I had heard that flying saucers were just indistinct objects, often little more than blobs of light, seen in the distance. They had no real form or substance which meant they could be interpreted as almost anything. The question I wanted answered by a witness who had seen something extraordinary was, simply, “Did it have distinct edges?”

Her answer was that the object was solid, metallic, and that the edges were sharp and clear. She hadn’t been fooled by some weirdly shaped cloud, or a bird seen in the distance soaring on the thermals, or a weather balloon or any of a dozen other excuses often suggested as solutions. She had seen a metallic disk with sharp, clear edges as it hovered no more than two hundred feet away, above the barn.

It was the first time that I had the opportunity to interview a witness of a UFO sighting and to gather the data that was important to me. It suggested that some of the excuses used to dismiss all UFO sightings were not accurate. The Air Force investigators, or any of the others who dismissed UFO sightings, couldn’t say that no one had seen anything close or that no one had reported sharply focused detail, because, here was a case, at least for me, that refuted all those allegations. Here was a case in which I believed the witness was not lying and had not misidentified some mundane, natural phenomenon, but who had seen something that was, simply, out of this world.

For those interested in such things there is really no point in revealing who it was. The sighting fits in with thousands of others, there were no other witnesses and no photographs. In the world

today, we could suggest a number of explanations for the sighting that doesn't require interstellar travel, but then most of them rely on making assumptions about the sighting. For me, it was interesting, but for someone else, it probably means little.

MORE CLUES?

Another, similar clue about UFO oversight committees was added about a decade after that first interview. Robert Cornett and I were working together on a number of different UFO investigations. We'd been to Minnesota to research the cattle mutilations there, been to Maxwell Air Force Base to review the Project Blue Book files that had just been released into the public arena, and we had been talking to UFO witnesses whose names we were given.

In 1976, as we were researching several of the landing trace cases in the Midwest, we had the opportunity to interview a former Air Force sergeant, who told us that he had, sometimes, *faked* UFO sightings.

What I remember about this interview, is sitting in his basement den, dark wood paneling on the wall because this was, after all, the late 1970s. He was sitting on an old, worn, green couch and Bob and I were sitting in chairs. There were a couple of pictures on the wall, one of them of a man launching a weather balloon. I've seen similar pictures dozens of times.

We were talking about UFOs in general, and one of us, Bob or I, had mentioned that we had read, or heard, that the Air Force sometimes staged UFO sightings. It was a vague rumor that circulates periodically through the UFO community, which suggests that flights of highly classified aircraft, when seen by the public, are written off as a UFO to protect the capabilities and the flight paths of those experimental craft.[61]

The sergeant said that he had done nothing like that, but that he had helped stage the solution to a UFO sighting. What he told us was that he had trucked the debris of a weather balloon into a town and told all who would listen that this is what they had seen, or what their neighbors had seen. The wreckage contained the silvery elements of the rawin radar reflectors, the neoprene balloon envelop and the balsa sticks that formed the frame of the reflector.

I asked him how often he had done this and he said, “Only once.”

When I asked him where this had taken place, he said, “Roswell.”

Well, in 1976, I had no idea what or where Roswell was. Had I associated it with a UFO crash, I would have rejected it. The only UFO crashes that I knew about, in 1976, were those that Frank Scully had written about in *Behind the Flying Saucers* and the tale that had come from Aurora, Texas in 1897.

In fact, I knew quite a bit about the Aurora, Texas, case because I had once lived in Texas. Aurora, Texas wasn’t that far from my home, about a hundred miles or so. One weekend I drove to Aurora, which is in Wise, County, Texas, and began to see if I could find any evidence of the UFO crash there.

One of the first stops was the Wise County Historical Society. Society members had heard of the crash and had spent time researching it. They told me that they wished it had been true because it would be a great tourist attraction. This was long before Roswell became the capital of the UFO world with its story of the 1947 event.[62]

In fact, when I was there, in Aurora, a number of the residents who had been there during the 1897 crash were still alive. They were youngsters in 1897, but they remembered nothing about a crash when I talked to them.[63] Others, in Wise County had been asking the long-time residents about the possibilities since the 1960s when all the talk of the crash began. No one was able to confirm anything. Or rather, at that time, or when I was there in the early 1970s, they were unable to confirm anything. Much later, some people would appear to have recollections of an event, but those memories were borne of wishful thinking rather than a real crash.

THE AZTEC, NEW MEXICO CRASH

The Aurora case, along with the long discredited Scully, Newton, and "Dr. Gee" tales convinced me that there really was nothing to stories of alien spaceship crashes. Even when Dr. Robert Carr suggested, in the mid-1970s that he was aware of a crash in New Mexico, I remained more than skeptical. Carr, a professor at the University of Southern Florida, claimed that he had five new witnesses, but Carr, like those before him, refused to reveal the names of any of them. Carr seemed to believe that the crash had taken place, as did Scully, near Aztec, New Mexico.

According to the story, the UFO, tracked by three different radar stations, was seen to "land," or, at the very least, disappear from the radar. Because there were three radars, in three locations, tracking the object, it could be triangulated. Military forces, knowing the location of the landing, were dispatched to find the object.

They found a domed disk sitting on the ground. It seemed undamaged except for a crack in a porthole. Using a long stick, they probed the hole, and the interior of the craft, until they hit something and a hatch opened. Inside they found the bodies of sixteen alien creatures, which, in the original version of the story, were perfect humans, other than a somewhat diminutive stature.

The bodies were removed and the craft taken somewhere for study. According to the story, "Dr. Gee" was responsible for overseeing the examination of the craft and in charge of seventeen hundred scientists who were working on the problem. He, with Silas Newton, told a few others about what they had seen, and a little of what they had learned.

In 1952, after the publication of Frank Scully's *Behind the Flying Saucer,* J. P. Cahn, a reporter in San Francisco, investigated the story. He found little to persuade him it was the truth, but quite a bit that suggested it was a hoax. Although others argued for the validity of the crashed saucer tale, Cahn's story was so well done that it

destroyed any belief in tales of crashed UFOs for the next thirty years.[64]

Then, in October, 1975, researcher Mike McClellan published a story that eliminated Aztec as the site of a UFO crash. McClellan's on-the-scene research seemed to prove, once and for all, that there had been no UFO crash near Aztec. Carr responded by saying that he had never been sure of the exact location, and that McClellan's work only proved that the UFO hadn't crashed near Aztec, but it didn't rule out the crash, or another New Mexican location.

Such an argument left me cold. Carr's suggestion meant that we would have to prove the crash didn't take place near every city or town in New Mexico. And, I believed that once we had done that, he would have suggested Colorado, Arizona or Utah. Eventually, he would probably bring in every state in the union because he just wasn't sure where the crash had taken place. But, it was actually up to him to give us the additional information, not up to us to find the exact location for him.

Carr's mistake was clearly attempting to link a UFO crash to Aztec when he didn't have a good fix on the location. Later, he would communicate with Len Stringfield. Stringfield spent years collecting "crash/retrieval" stories, which was a term he invented. When Carr supplied the names of his witnesses to Stringfield, Len said that he recognized them because he had spoken to them as well. Len didn't reject the tale because he had met the witnesses and knew something about them but he didn't identify them either. Without names attached, or more of the story, there was little else to be done.

MORE HINTS OF OVERSIGHT

Later still, as I was chasing a case in Utah, I happened to talk to a librarian in Salt Lake City. She was friends of the wife of an Air Force officer and one day, as they sat around the table talking about UFOs and other strange stuff, the wife mentioned something about a crash. She didn't know many details, other than it had taken place long ago in the southwest.

For me, another story of a UFO crash was just not important. I had heard many and this was the time when I was still convinced that such things just didn't happen. But I had learned to listen because you were never sure where such tales might go. And, the while details of the crash were unimportant to me at that time, there might come a day when I would need them.

The husband's involvement was not with the retrieval of the craft, but the steps taken to disguise those facts. He was an officer of middle rank, who had served in war, and who had gone from a combat assignment into a staff assignment. His security clearances, based on what I have heard, and note that I haven't been able to check this out, suggests that he had the highest level clearances. He would have access, with the need to know, into about everything, according to what I heard.

The original incident might have been the Roswell crash. The problem, however, was not the retrieval, but the secrecy that surrounded it later. Someone had been talking out of turn and it was his job to find out who it was, what he might actually know, and how badly the secret had been compromised.

Yes, the information was vague and impossible to verify. All I knew was that the man had been investigating some kind of small leak about UFOs. The information was considered to be very important and hints about it were to be kept under wraps. To me, the details of the case might have been important, but what caught my attention was the group to which the man was assigned.

He was talking about something that was not part of Project Blue Book and he was only vaguely familiar with Blue Book. Unfortunately, as happens in these circumstances, he wasn't aware of the code name of the overall project. [65] Before the skeptics climb all over this, I'll point out that according to Charles Moore, of Project Mogul fame, he said that he didn't know the name of that project until the 1990's and not until UFO researchers told him what it was.[66] Secrecy can keep many things hidden from those who would seem to have a need to know and to work on a project doesn't necessarily mean that you have a need to know the name of the project.

This group, according to him, and his assignment was short term, was responsible for investigating the more spectacular UFO sightings, but only if they didn't reach into the public arena. He had the opportunity to help mark off, photograph and measure a landing site that was more than a little burned vegetation. The edges were well defined and showed a circular shape. The landing pads were as sharp as a fingerprint, and there was just a hint of radiation in the site. It was higher than normal background radiation, and it was sharply defined, which meant that it stopped at the edge of the burned area.[67]

This is a case that I had never heard of from Montana, and after several years of searching, I know little more about it. The general time frame was somewhat exciting because it was, he seemed to believe, post-1969, which marked the end of Project Blue Book. This meant that the Air Force had been investigating UFOs after they supposedly stopped.

This is a conundrum. The Air Force mission is to protect the skies of the United States. If there are extraterrestrial craft landing in the United States, it means they have "illegally" entered that US airspace. The Air Force is required to investigate to find out who it was, what they wanted, and how they could cross the coastal defense zones without being intercepted and identified. It would be their mission to do all of this.

This means that while the Air Force might claim they no longer investigate UFOs, they are almost *required* to do so. We know this is true based on other information, but that isn't what is important here. We have, or had, a landed craft. It left interesting markings on the ground, according to my source, and those who saw the markings were unfamiliar with anything in our inventory, both air and ground, that would account for the markings found. This would be a true unidentified.

GENERAL EXON AND FLYING SAUCERS

As I was listening to this tale, I kept thinking about another tale that had been told to me by General Arthur Exon. Again, it was one that I have been unable to verify. It is a frightening tale because of its implications, although it isn't about landed flying saucers. Exon said that when he was assigned to the Pentagon, in the mid-1950s, there was a tragedy in which four fighters disappeared chasing a UFO. Exon said that they had been scrambled out of Kentucky or Tennessee and that all four of them were lost. No wreckage was found and nobody had any clues about what happened to these aircraft.

Exon said that it had been investigated and that "it's a matter of record..." but I could find nothing about it. I went through various indices and databases looking for any sort of mention of the loss of four military aircraft over the continental United States in that time frame that matched the facts provided by the general. I found nothing, but then, military secrecy being what it is, that might explain why there was nothing in the public record.

There is no reason to suspect that Exon is wrong or deluded about any of this. He was, as he said, an Air Force general, and there simply aren't that many people who reach those lofty ranks. Some are promoted to brigadier general upon retirement as a sort of going away present, but Exon reached that rank on active duty. It underscores his credibility.

This case, however, has elements in it that resonate with the Thomas Mantell tragedy in January 1948. Mantell, at the time an Army National Guard fighter pilot was enroute to his home station, leading a flight of three other aircraft. Near Godman Army Air Field at Fort Knox, Kentucky, he was asked to identify an unidentified object high over the field.

Although they began a climb toward the UFO, all his wingmen turned back because of the altitude. Mantell continued on, planning to reach 25,000 feet and circling for ten minutes. But Mantell didn't

have oxygen on board, and apparently lost consciousness. The aircraft trimmed to climb continued to do so. At about 30,000 feet, the aircraft stalled, and fell into a power dive, breaking up. Mantell was killed in the crash.

This case does not match, exactly, what Exon said, but some of the details do suggest he might have been referring to Mantell. When asked about it, Exon didn't believe it was what he was talking about, but he wasn't completely sure.

Exon talks of special missions at Wright-Patterson about UFOs. He told me that, as base commander and responsible for many of the assets on the base, he would receive a telephone call telling him that an aircraft was needed. He would call flight operations and lay on the flight. According to documents found in August 2017, these men were assigned to various departments at ATIC. They would then be flown out to investigate a UFO sighting but none of them were assigned to Blue Book.

At this time, the mid-1960s, the myth was that the official Air Force investigation was housed in Project Blue Book. Exon was telling me, that, essentially, these officers weren't actually part of Blue Book. If some reporter was smart enough to trace the flight, it would be traced back to Wright-Patterson, just as it was supposed to be but it wouldn't be connected to Blue Book.

Interestingly, as Exon talked about this aspect of his job, he mentioned that this hadn't happened too often. He seemed to remember that once they had flown out west somewhere, possibly Wyoming or Montana. If we put that together with the other tale of investigation out in Montana, the picture of a highly classified investigation begins to emerge. Of course, that is if my belief about the timing of the Montana case is wrong and it wasn't post-Project Blue Book. Timing is everything.

Continuing, Exon said, "I knew there were certain teams of people... representing headquarters USAF as well as the

organizations there at Wright-Pat, FTD [Foreign Technology Division] and so on."[68]

I asked about someone else who might be able to provide additional information concerning these operations at Wright-Patterson. Exon said that he worked with a man at FTD named Cruikshank. According to Exon, "He was in charge of the office at one time. In charge of FTD... I think his name is Arthur W."

Exon didn't know where Cruikshank might be, but I was able to find him. My conversation with him was short and to the point. I asked a general question and Cruikshank said, "I don't know you. I don't know what is still classified and what is not. There's nothing I can tell you."

It was clear to me that Cruikshank would not be revealing anything. He had been well schooled in what to say, knowing that he was not supposed to say anything to anyone because, as he said, he didn't know what might still be classified. While he might have known the answers, the only course he could take was refuse to answer any and all questions or pretend that he didn't know the answers to anything.

But that didn't matter because Exon had supplied the information. I now knew that some sort of operation, not based in Blue Book, was carrying out UFO investigations. They were being hidden behind the operations at Wright-Patterson. And, I knew of two of those investigations. I could find nothing about the four disappearing aircraft, but I did learn a little more about the Montana operation.

PROJECT MOON DUST AND THE LEVELLAND SIGHTINGS

Putting together what I knew, at this point, suggested that Project Moon Dust (or whatever the designation is today) was the responsible agency.[69] It held, according to the declassified and the unclassified documents that I have seen, the investigative authority for UFO sightings, especially those that were not in the public eye, were the responsibility of Moon Dust. If there was a spectacular UFO sighting, meaning here, a landing with physical evidence that had not been reported on a national level, then the boys that Exon described would probably be sent out to recover the evidence, interview the witnesses, and assure the local authorities that all was well. The investigation didn't even have to be particularly well conducted to satisfy the local media and authorities. The series of sightings in the panhandle of Texas, near Levelland, in early November, 1957, may have solidified the need for Moon Dust and proved this to be the case.

Early in the evening on November 2, 1957, two farmers working fields near Petit, Texas, saw an object not far away. Both the grain combines driven by the men, each with two engines, failed as a glowing object passed overhead. When it disappeared, the equipment began to function again.

At 9:30 that evening, a single witness traveling between Seminole and Seagraves, Texas, southwest of Levelland, spotted a light on the highway ahead. As he drove closer, his engine and headlights failed. A few seconds later, the light rose into the sky and his car began to operate properly.

These reports are confusing in one aspect. Both say that once the UFO had disappeared, the equipment began to function properly, but it is unclear if the operators had to restart the engines. It seems that they had been suppressed by some sort of electromagnetic field, but there was nothing to say that once that field was removed that the

engines restarted spontaneously. That area of confusion would confound the Condon Committee some years later.[70]

The first of the cases reported directly to Levelland police was made by Pedro Saucido [or Saucedo, depending on the source], who, with Joe Salaz [or Palav, Palaz, Salav or Salvaz, again depending on the source], saw a glowing object sweep across the highway in front of his truck. As it landed near them, the headlights died and the engine failed. Saucido dived out the door and rolled out of the way. Salaz sat terror-stricken, his eyes glues to the object either afraid to move or unable to do so.

The blue-green glow shifted into a red so bright that Salaz could no longer look directly at it. There seemed to be noise coming from inside the craft. It sat on the ground for about three minutes and then, still glowing bright red, it shot suddenly into the sky.

Saucido crawled from under his truck, and now that the UFO was gone, both the lights and engine began to work again properly though it is unclear if Saucido restarted the engine. Afraid that he would run into the object if he continued to Levelland, he drove to another town to call the Levelland police. A deputy sheriff listened to his report but laughed it off as just another flying saucer story, ignoring the obvious distress of the witness. In fact, the deputy thought that Saucido was drunk.

A few days after the sightings the Air Force investigator on the case, Staff Sergeant Norman P. Barth of the 1006th Air Intelligence Service Squadron [which is, of course, the descendent of the 4602nd AISS, which is, of course, the agency named in some of the Moon Dust documents], made a short trip into Levelland to interview Saucido, among others. He wrote a lengthy report which was forwarded to Project Blue Book headquarters in Dayton, Ohio, sometime later and provided us with additional details.

Saucido gave Barth a written statement which said, “To whom it may concern, on the date of November 2, 1957, I was traveling north and west on route 116, driving my truck. At about four miles out of

Levelland, I saw a big flame, to my right, front, then I thought it was lightning. But when this object had reach (sic) to my position, it was different, because it put my truck motor out and lights. Then I stop, got out, and took a look, but it was so rapid and quite (sic) some heat, that I had to hit the ground, it also had three colors, yellow, white and it look like a torpedo, about 200 feet long, moving at about 600 to 800 miles an hour."[71]

That same evening, November 2, near Shallowater, Texas, two married couples saw a flash of light in the southwestern sky. The radio in their car faded and the headlights dimmed while they watched the light. The couples reported that there were no thunderstorms around them at the time which would account for the static in the radio.

About an hour later, just after midnight on November 3, Jim Wheeler saw a red-glowing object sitting on the road. As he approached it, his car engine died and his lights went out. The egg-shaped object then lifted off swiftly and silently. As it disappeared, Wheeler's car engine started again and the light came on. He, too, called the Levelland police.

Almost as they hung up the telephone from talking with Wheeler, Jose Alverez called to report that he had seen an egg-shaped object that killed his car's engine. And, a few minutes later, Frank Williams walked into the station to report the same sort of thing.

The reaction of law enforcement in Levelland was that someone was playing some sort of an elaborate joke. No one there believed that a glowing red egg was terrorizing the population. Besides, the weather was poor, with mist and drizzle, and there had been thunderstorms in the vicinity, off and on, all evening, at least according to the Air Force.[72]

As the police officers discussed it, and tried to laugh it off, Jesse (also identified as James) Long called to report that he was driving on a country road northwest of Levelland when he came upon a landed, bright red craft. His truck engine died and his lights went out.

Unlike the others, Long got out of his truck and started to walk toward the object. Before he could get too close, the UFO took off. After it was gone, Long reported that his truck engine started easily.

To top it off, Ronald Martin, a college student was nearing Levelland when he glanced at the dashboard ammeter. Martin told the Air Force investigator, Barth, “I was driving home from Lubbock on state highway 116 at approximately 12:00 p.m. when the ammeter on my car jumped to complete discharge, then it returned to normal and my motor started cutting out like it was out of gas. After it had quit running my lights went out. I got out of my car and tried in vain to find the trouble. When I found nothing I closed the hood and looked for a passing motorist to obtain help. It was at this time that I saw this object, I got back into my car and tried to start it, but to no avail. After that I did nothing but stare at this object until it disappeared about 5 minutes later. I then resumed trying to start my car and succeeded with no more trouble than under normal circumstances. I then proceeded home very slowly and told no one of this sighting until my parents returned home from a weekend trip to Hobbs, New Mexico for fear of public ridicule. They did convince me that I should report this and did so to the sheriff around 1:30 p.m. Sunday November 3rd.”[73]

In his interview with Barth, Martin would provide some additional details. He said that the object was oval shaped, and that he thought it was about the size of a baseball held at arm’s length. He estimated that the object was about seventy-five to a hundred feet long. He said it was white, with a greenish tint, which Martin thought might have been the result of his tinted windshield rather than the color of the UFO.

About an hour after Martin’s sighting, Sheriff Clem decided he would have to investigate. He left the office with Deputy Patrick McCullogh and drove the back roads and the highways in the Levelland area. It would be suggested by the Air Force and in the newspapers and other sources that at about 1:30 they saw the

glowing UFO in the distance. They couldn't seem to get very close to it.

In the interview held later, Clem told Barth that he was out looking for the object that had been reported and while traveling south on Oklahoma Flat Road, at about twenty miles an hour, he saw the streak of light. It had a reddish glow and moved from south to west. Clem thought that it was about 800 feet long and about four hundred yards away.

But that might not have been the whole story from the sheriff. Donald Burleson, who lives in Roswell, found a daughter of Sheriff Clem when he was doing some research into the sightings some fifty years later. Burleson reported in the *Roswell Daily Record* in 2002, "Aided by the Chamber of Commerce, we [meaning Burleson and his wife, Mollie] were able to find one of the late sheriff's daughters and I interviewed her twice."[74]

According to Burleson, as reported in the newspaper, "She [Ginger (Clem) Sims] described her father having tried to drive close to an airborne object, and having his engine and lights die."

That, of course, put him much closer to the object than had been reported before or to what the Air Force would suggest about what he had seen that night. If he was close enough to the object that it would stall his engine, he was close enough to get a good look at it.

Burleson also reported that "She [his daughter] said that she remembers his being called out to a ranch northeast of town to see a ring-shaped spot burned into the ground. The ranch owners had called the sheriff about the burned area."[75]

Burleson said that he interviewed a witness named Carolyn Reno who said that she had been a child living in the area in 1957, and that her father had taken her out to see a burned spot in the prairie grass that was something over twenty feet in diameter. Burleson said that the description and the location he received independently from Reno matched that given by the sheriff's daughter. Unfortunately the

information was developed almost fifty years too late to do researchers today any good.

Richard Ray, a reporter for FOX Channel 4 in the Dallas – Fort Worth area also investigated the case in 2002. He spoke with the widow of Sheriff Clem and she told him, “Well, he just said he’d seen a thing that lit down in that pasture with lights and all. It come down and then it went back up as fast as it come down.”[76]

Ray also interviewed a retired college professor, Nathan Tubb, who said, “In my opinion, there’s no way he would fabricate or embellish something of this nature. He was an honorable person.”

The real question is if Clem was so involved in this in 1957, why didn’t he say anything at the time. Again, according to Burleson and to Clem’s daughter, “The Air Force visited him after his sighting(s) and advised him to ‘drop it’ and forget that he had ever seen anything.”

McCullogh provided Barth with a statement which was included in the Air Force file. He said he “Was driving on the unmarked roadway known as the Oklahoma Flats Highway, and was attempting to search for an unidentified object reported to the Levelland Police Department. When I saw a strange looking flash to be down the roadway approximately a mile to a mile and one half, the flash went from east to west and appeared to be close to the ground. The flash lasted only a fraction of a second, and was red to orange red in color. This flash occured (sic) approximately 1:15 a.m. on the morning of November 3, 1957.”

About that same time, two highway patrol officers and Constable Lloyd Bollen saw the UFO. They were unable to get very close to it and reported the same sort of thing as Clem, that is, a red glow in the distance. That meant there were five law enforcement officers who thought they had seen the object, though none got very close to it and none saw much more than a streak of light in the distance, at least to what appeared in the Project Blue Book files.

Also in that vicinity about that time was Ray Jones, the Levelland Fire Marshal. He was searching for an explanation for the many UFO reports that were being made that night. He saw a streak of light not far from him. His lights dimmed and the engine sputtered until the object was gone. The problem here is that he didn't report an object, just a streak of light.

Barth found another witness, an Air Force Tech Sergeant who lived in Lubbock and was stationed at Reese Air Force Base. Barth rated the man as "of above average intelligence and experience. He stated that he was giving his information only to aid in resolving the sighting. SOURCE can be considered unusually reliable."

In his statement, the Source said, "On the night of 2 November 1957, at approximately 2318 [hours], my wife, 2 children and myself departed my father's home in Sudan, Texas. At about 2330, in the vicinity of Anton, Texas, my wife and I noted occasional lightning and at the same time static on our radio. At approximately 2350 or 2355, I turned south (at Shallowater, Texas) on State Farm Road 1073. In just a few minutes, later this bolt of lightning occured (sic) to our southwest. At the same time, my radio and car lights went out for approximately 1-3 seconds, and then came back on. My wife and I remarked that was certainly a strong bolt of lightning to put out our lights and radio. We didn't think anything about this until we heard the radio report (Sunday night) of this phenomenon, with its location and time factor, certainly coincidence with this flash of lightning that my wife and I observed."[77]

Also part of the Air Force file on Levelland was a report from a man living in Whiteface, Texas. He told Barth, "While driving north about 7 miles north of Sundown, Texas, I saw a light about the size of a basketball about 200 or more feet above the ground traveling from east to west. I stopped by side of road with my wife and we watched the object, a bright red light giving off a glow. It apparently stopped and began swinging north to south about a quarter mile distance while getting higher slowly and fire or sparks similar to a cutting torch cutting iron scraping out with visible smoke. An object

above it seemed to hold up the light on a cable or hose appearing to like between the light and the balloon object above it. It continued swinging north to south 3 or 4 minutes by then at a fast rate of speed it went up into the clouds and disappeared as the light went out."

As noted by the Air Force investigators, these sightings received national attention the next day. Newspapers around the country carried the stories of the mystery lights that seemed to stall cars and dim the headlights. The Air Force, because of the number of reports, responded with an investigator apparently based at Ent Air Force Base in Colorado Springs, Colorado. This was, of course, Sergeant Barth.

In a message that was transmitted to the Assistant Chief of Staff, Intelligence, at Headquarters of the Air Force, it was reported, "Investigation proved that a rotor had been changed on the farmer's [Saucido] truck the previous day. One piece of the old rotor had not been removed and had wedged in between the points causing the electrical system to be now nonoperative. This statement was obtained from the mechanic who had repaired the truck."

Of course, there were more reports of the car engines being stalled, including that of Ronald Martin, which was investigated by the Air Force. The broken rotor scenario doesn't explain that case.

The local paper reported, "The investigators said further (note the plural) that they could find only three witnesses who actually saw the big light. The miracle is, they found as many as three. For we know, in this case, exactly what the Air Force investigation amounted to. On November 6, the Levelland *Daily Sun News* reported, "Air Force 'Mystery' Man Leaves City; Actions, Identity Cloaked in Secrecy.' The anonymous visitor drove an AF vehicle, wore civilian clothes, and 'said he could not give his name or any identification'. Around noon on the 6th he spent 30 minutes in Sheriff Weir Clem's office. He returned about 2:30 p.m. for another half hour. About 3 p.m. he headed for Lubbock (30 miles away); came back about 6:30, said to Sheriff Clem, 'Well, I'm gone,' and drove off into the dark, drippy

night. Adds the paper, ‘There was never any hint as to what he found out or whether he was really a civilian or an Air Force officer.’“

We know, of course, that he was neither a civilian nor an Air Force officer. He was, in fact, Sergeant Barth. The reason he wouldn’t identify himself was because to do so would reveal the existence of another Air Force investigation of UFOs that was not part of Project Blue Book because it would be clear that Barth was not assigned to Project Blue Book but was part of the 4602nd AISS. In 1957, and as late as 1985, the existence of this other investigation, originally conducted by the 4602d Air Intelligence Service Squadron, which evolved into the unit to which Barth belonged, was considered secret information[78].

Now the spin began as some in the Air Force began to downplay the importance of these sightings. In an unclassified message to the commander of the Air Technical Intelligence Center, it was noted about Levelland sightings that, “Contrary to [Donald E.] Keyhoe’s [Director of NICAP] and Washington press reports only three, not nine persons witnessed the incident. Object observed for only few seconds, not lengthy period as implied by press. Mist, rain, thunderstorms and lightning discharges in scene of incident, fact not quoted in newspaper releases.”

The message also provided a number of solutions for the sighting. “(1) Burning gas from oil operations in the area reflected off low cloud ceiling existing at time. (2) Downed power line giving off spark display in contact with the ground. (3) Electrical discharge or similar phenomena like St. Elmo’s Fire caused by right combination of weather and other conditions. (4) ‘Ball lightning’ a rare, but nevertheless, possibility in view of lighting (sic) discharges in vicinity.”

Barth, at the end of his report, concluded by writing, “1. A check with Lowry Flight Service [Lowry AFB, Denver, Colorado], Carswell Flight Service [Carswell AFB, Fort Worth, Texas], Reese AFB Operations [Lubbock, Texas], and Lubbock CAA for any [aircraft] traffic in the area produced a negative reply (sic).

“2. A check for balloon operations showed that Amarillo and Midland, Texas weather stations released balloons at 1200Z and 2400Z daily. However, these balloons were not likely to be in the area.”

Barth went on to propose a number of possible solutions that were speculative in nature. “The amount of rain in the area, together with the condition of the crops, could have developed a phenomenon similar to St. Elmo’s fire... The possibility of burning excess gas from nearby oil operations reflecting off low clouds existed... The possibility of lightning stalling a car and extinguishing the lights existed; however, the possibility decreases as the number of such incidents increases... A check with the oil companies in the area revealed that a limited amount of excess gas from oil operations was being burned. Most of the gas is returned to the ground... A check for downed power lines during the period was made with negative results... The other witnesses reported in newspaper accounts as having observed the object had either disappeared or returned to their homes, leaving no forwarding addresses.”

What we see is a great deal of irrelevant material. There might have thunderstorms, but those had dissipated by the time the sightings began. In fact, if they existed, they had been gone long before any UFO sightings began. Oil refining operations created gas that was burned and might have been reflected by the clouds, though the residents of the area would be familiar with those operations and would have no motive to suddenly see strange objects in the reflections. There were no downed power lines that the one Air Force message had postulated. Although the Air Force didn’t interview them so that to the Air Force they didn’t exist, there were a number of people, all named, who did report their car engines and lights affected by the proximity of the UFO. This tends to eliminate the faulty rotor theory for Saucido’s truck. And rather than search for the additional witnesses, the Air Force ignored them.

So contrary to what the Air Force reported internally, and suggested to the press, there were the number of witnesses claimed

by Keyhoe. In fact, Keyhoe had underestimated the number, as shown in the Blue Book files. And, the length of the sightings varied from a few seconds to several minutes. The Air Force was attempting to suggest that the witnesses had seen, and misinterpreted lightning flashes.

The Air Force theory seemed to be that only three people had actually seen a craft as opposed to lights in the distance. But a review of the testimony gathered at the time, and information reported in the newspapers in the area, give the names of more than three people who saw a craft.

The Air Force did, to their satisfaction, solve the Levelland case. According to the Blue Book files, “After very extensive checks and detailed investigations by the Air Force and with complete collaboration with both Air Force and non-governmental scientists it was concluded that the sighting was due to a very rare phenomena, ball lightning.”

It must be noted here that the non-governmental scientist was Dr. Donald Menzel. In fact part of a galley proof for one of his books was included in the project file. Menzel wrote, “The evidence, however, leads to an overwhelming probability: the fiery unknown at Levelland was ball lightning.”[79]

What Levelland provides us is an overview of how the investigation worked in the late 1950s, that not all the investigations were carried out by Project Blue Book, though the many of the final reports ended up in the files, and that there was someone else controlling the UFO information. The only hints as to that organization are the few references found to Project Moon Dust.

With the combination of testimony of those involved in the UFO programs, with the documentation available through FOIA and the declassification of documents, and with the testimony of those who touched the UFO investigations, clues are available. Clearly someone, at a higher level than Project Blue Book was controlling the investigation. Clearly, given the Air Force resources devoted to

the investigation which included not only Blue Book but the 4602nd AISS (and its descendants), we have a good circumstantial case for the existence of the oversight committee. Now all we have to do is figure out if that committee was ever called MJ-12, or did it have another designation.

Chapter Four: A History of Oversight

It is my conclusion, based on the evidence that I have seen, and my experiences as a military officer, that a committee would have been formed to exploit the materials recovered outside of Roswell had there been a crash. If Roswell was the crash of an alien spacecraft, and if the United States government recovered that craft, we could expect an attempt to learn as much as we could about it. There would be scientific advances made just by learning how to travel interstellar distances without irradiating the crew. The metals used would improve everything that we had. If the eyewitness testimony could be believed, they had metal that returned to its original shape when twisted, and metal that was incredibly light as well as incredibly strong. Just understanding that kind of technology would improve our metallurgy and make our aircraft, as well as other vehicles stronger, more durable and a lot cheaper to repair.

What this means, simply, is that logic suggests that a committee to oversee the exploitation of the craft and the technology would be created by those in power in 1947. I think we can safely say that it is probably not MJ-12. We'll look at MJ-12 in depth later to understand why I would say that. Right now all we can say is that an oversight committee of some kind and with great power would exist.

During my years of UFO research, I believe that I have bumped into that committee, or rather members of it, or people who were aware, in the general sense, of it, a couple of times. I have seen things, and have been told enough to suggest that such a committee did exist in 1947. The descendants of that committee are alive and well today, though not necessarily under the same name, or even operating in the same branch of government.

This might seem confusing, but let's take a short step back in time. We know, based on what one time chief of Project Blue Book, Edward Ruppelt told us, that those on the inside of the UFO investigation had prepared an "Estimate of the Situation." Such a document is created, in intelligence circles, when enough information has been gathered that a knowledgeable estimate can be produced. In other words, when they have enough information, they try to extrapolate from that information, suggesting, for their superiors, exactly what it means.

In 1948, about a year after the Kenneth Arnold sighting had brought the subject of flying saucers to the front pages of the newspapers, and about six months after the "official" beginning of Project Sign, the forerunner to Project Blue Book, the officers at Wright Field in Dayton decided to prepare an estimate of the situation. The estimate would help them understand what was happening, and it would brief their superiors about the situation as it was currently understood. It is a way of consolidating and coordinating the information. [80]

Remember, they had already investigated the Arnold sighting, and were, at that point, stumped by it. Air Force investigators, or at that time, Army Air Forces investigators, had probed the Maury Island sighting in which material from a saucer had been recovered, were aware that Captain Thomas Mantell had been killed chasing a flying saucer, and although the number of reports in the press had decreased, the truth was, sightings continued. The whole situation was becoming quite confused.

THE MAURY ISLAND CASE, JUNE 21, 1947

The Maury Island case, which began for the Army on July 31, 1947, didn't help them sort out the problems. Lieutenant Frank Brown got a call from Kenneth Arnold, whom he had met about a month earlier while investigating Arnold's sighting near Mt. Rainier in southwestern Washington State. Arnold told Brown of another strange report, also coming from Washington, and because Brown knew Arnold and respected him, Brown, believed that the new case deserved some additional research. Within an hour Brown, and Captain William Davidson, left their base in California and flew to Tacoma, Washington to meet with Arnold.[81]

Once they had arrived, they met Arnold, and all went to Arnold's hotel room for a quick meeting about the case. Although it might be considered significant today, in 1947, when Arnold mentioned he had received some money from a Chicago publisher for his investigation of the Maury Island case, no one thought much of that payment. Ray Palmer, who would have his hand in a number of high profile UFO cases in the years to follow, and who seemed to believe that Arnold's sighting validated some of his, Palmer's theories about the inner Earth, was paying some of the bills Arnold was running up in his investigation. Arnold also suggested that the Maury Island story was getting too big for him because there were now reports of photographs of donut-shaped UFOs, strange metallic residue that seemed to defy description, and a minor injury to a boy of one of the harbor patrolmen caused by a damaged UFO.

Neither Brown nor Davidson seemed interested in Palmer, his magazine, or his impressions of the case. They were interested in the facts as gathered by Arnold. Although Arnold knew the whole story, he didn't want to tell too much to the two officers, preferring for them to hear it first hand from the witnesses. That way they would hear it unfiltered and uncompromised. The two harbor patrolmen, who were the main witnesses, were already on their way to the hotel to talk to Brown and Davidson. The harbor patrolmen would fill in the details for the military officers.

The story, as related to Arnold, and then to the two military officers, was that on June 21, 1947, while patrolling east of Maury Island, Fred L. Crisman, Harold Dahl, his fifteen-year-old son, and their dog, saw a half dozen doughnut-shaped objects, one of which seemed to be in trouble. Five of the UFOs were circling the sixth, as if to help. When the damaged craft was directly above their boat, according to the witnesses, it started to spew some kind of a light weight material along with a darker, heavier rock that looked like lava. The falling fragments broke the boy's arm and killed the dog.

Arnold, when he heard the story, thought little of it. Then, reading newspaper clippings came across a similar tale from Montana, meaning the mention of a damaged craft and a "donut-like" shape. Suddenly excited, and believing there might be something to the tale after all, Arnold called his new friend, Captain E.J. Smith of United Airlines, who, on July 4, 1947, had seen a number of disk-shaped objects. Together Smith and Arnold interrogated Dahl and Crisman. Both Arnold and Smith believed the story might be true. They became even more convinced when they were called by a newspaper reporter who was able to repeat most of what had been discussed in Arnold's room. Now Arnold and Smith were convinced the room was "bugged", probably by the government, but they could find no trace of any hidden microphones.

It was at this point that Arnold decided that he was in over his head and called for assistance by the military. Both Brown and Davidson listened to the tale told by Crisman and Dahl, but neither officer appeared to be impressed. Maybe they recognized the "con" when they heard it, or maybe they realized that neither Dahl nor Crisman were harbor patrolmen as they had claimed. Whatever happened, both military officers lost interest in the story, and as soon as they could, they got out of the room.

Neither Brown nor Davidson told Arnold what they believed to be the truth. They did stop at the intelligence office at McChord Army Air Field near Tacoma, and told the intelligence officer that they believed the story to be a hoax. Had it not been for that conversation, the

whole Maury Island case might have taken a different turn. Brown and Davidson boarded a B-25 for the trip home. Half an hour later the plane crashed near Kelso, Washington. Two of the four passengers parachuted to safety. Brown and Davidson died in the crash.

Maury Island was believed then, and is believed today, to be a hoax. The material that Dahl and Crisman claimed came from the damaged UFO was nothing more than worthless slag. In fact, all the mysteries in the case were cleared up when it was learned that Crisman had also been in touch with Palmer, and that Crisman had answered the questions exactly the way Palmer wanted them answered. It wasn't that Palmer was involved in creating the hoax; he was just looking for a good story so he didn't ask any very difficult questions. Crisman answered them carefully, trying to give Palmer the story he wanted.

The problem here, in late 1947 and early 1948, is that all the facts we have today were not readily available to the military investigators in 1947. Had the two officers survived the return flight, there would have been no continuing mystery. But, with the two officers dead, rumors began to circulate that someone had sabotaged the plane, or the aliens had knocked it down to recover the debris to protect their secrets and prevent analysis. Again, we now know none of that is true, but not everyone was easily convinced.

THOMAS MANTELL

Couple that to the January 8, 1948, report of National Guard pilot Captain Thomas Mantell killed while chasing a UFO and a sinister plot begins to develop. The idea of a military cover up becomes more plausible, and that those coordinating that cover up would stop at nothing to keep that secret.

Thomas Mantell, with three other pilots, flying F-51 Mustangs (the Army had dropped the designation of P for Pursuit in favor of F for Fighter) on a routine ferry flight. As they approached Godman Army Air Field at Fort Knox, Kentucky, they were diverted to intercept an unknown object. The Godman tower alerted Mantell something strange was flying over the field and asked Mantell for assistance in identifying it.[82]

Mantell, with his three wingmen, turned toward the object and began a rapid climb. As he reached 15,000 feet, he radioed the tower, reporting that the object was above him and appeared to be moving at half his speed. Later he reported that the thing appeared to be metallic and was “tremendous in size.”

As they passed through 22,000 feet, the oxygen equipment on one of the fighters failed, and two of the planes turned back. Then the third pilot radioed that he was going to abandon the intercept as well, but Mantell pushed on. Mantell did not acknowledge this message.

Mantell, the only pilot left chasing the UFO had no oxygen equipment on his aircraft. Military regulations required it above 14,000 feet, and Mantell was eight or nine thousand feet above that.[83] By 3:15 that afternoon, the tower had lost both radio and visual contact with Mantell. Fearing the worst, they launched a search.

At just after five that evening, on a farm near Franklin, Kentucky, the remains of Mantell’s smashed aircraft were found. His body was in the cockpit and his watch had stopped at 3:18 p.m., believed to be the time of impact.

Naturally an investigation was started. Eventually, the investigation would conclude that “Captain Mantell lost consciousness at approximately 25000 feet, the P-51 [sic] being trimmed for a maximum climb continued to climb gradually leveling out as increasing altitude caused decrease in power. The aircraft began to fly in reasonable level attitude at about 30000 feet. It then began a gradual turn to the left... slowly increasing the degree of bank as the nose depressed, finally began a spiraling dive which resulted in excessive speeds causing the disintegration of aircraft...”[84]

Mantell had never regained consciousness and died when his aircraft hit the ground at high speed. The investigation showed that Mantell had not attempted to get out of the airplane during the power dive which is why they concluded that he had not regained consciousness during the dive. It was clear from the report that Mantell died because he had lost consciousness due to high altitude and therefore lost control of his aircraft. It was a tragic accident, but it *was* an accident.

The official investigation into the UFO sighting showed that the initial sighting was made by the tower, and later that was confirmed by Mantell. The investigation, however, was not a sterling chapter in Project Blue Book history. The Air Force decided early on that the sighting was of Venus, then, because Venus would be nearly impossible to see given the sky conditions that day, decided it was a weather balloon. Realizing that the balloon wouldn’t have been visible to some of the witnesses because of distance, decided there were two balloons. Finally, the Air Force concluded that this sighting was a combination of Venus and two weather balloons seen by witnesses at widely separated locations at almost the same time.

The Air Force, at that time, was interested in solving this case because a pilot had died. They were inventing explanations. When it became clear that one explanation didn’t work, they retreated to a second or third, finally combining the elements of all the solutions.

In 1948, the Navy was experimenting with huge balloons made of polyethylene, in a project known as Skyhook. Because the project

was classified in 1948, Air Force investigators did not have access to that data. Had they seen the information, they might have concluded that Mantell had been chasing a Skyhook balloon. Descriptions, available in the Project Blue Book files, suggest one of these huge flowing balloons is responsible for the sighting and the descriptions of the UFO.[85]

So, we have two cases that happened within half a year of one another, which resulted in the deaths of three military officers. If there had been no other pressure on the Army and then the Air Force to solve the riddle of the flying saucers, this would have been enough to create it.

THE ESTIMATE OF THE SITUATION

Given these two deadly events, and the continued sightings by pilots, both military and civilian, high ranking officials at the Pentagon were worried about flying saucers. Ed Ruppelt, in his book, *The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects,* noted that at the end of July, 1947, officials at the highest levels were nearly in a panic over the questions of flying saucers. With the passage of time, the panic diminished, but there were still no answers for any of what were considered to be the important questions.[86] Top officers wanted answers and they just weren't being found.

Whenever there is a question, or, at the very least, a series of observations, the military officers often make an "Estimate of the Situation." In this case, the situation was the continued sightings of flying saucers. Those gathering data, first as part of an overall intelligence program, and later, early 1948, as part of a new specific project, began to carefully shift the data, searching for any patterns that could lead to a few answers about the flying saucers.

Ruppelt reported in his book that an Estimate was prepared, concluding that the flying saucers were interplanetary craft. In 1948, the thinking suggested the most likely source of the flying saucers was Mars, and not an exo-planet. The vast distances and the speed of light seemed to limit the thinking to our solar system rather than distance star and planetary systems. No matter. The conclusion was that flying saucers were extraterrestrial, and the pilots were alien creatures.

This Estimate has now become part of UFO folklore. Although originally classified Top Secret according to everyone, including Ruppelt, and eventually destroyed, the contents have leaked into the public arena by a number of officers, including Ruppelt. Maybe here it should be noted that no record of such a document, or for that matter, no copy of the document, has been seen outside of those who reported on it later. Ruppelt claimed to have seen a copy early in his Blue Book career. [87]

Dr. Michael Swords, a member of the board at the Center for UFO Studies, writing in the *International UFO Reporter*, provided much of the information now known about the Estimate. He wrote, “In intelligence, if you have something to say about some vital problem you write a report that is known as an ‘Estimate of the Situation.’ A few days after the DC-3 was buzzed, the people at ATIC decided that the time had arrived to make an Estimate of the Situation. The situation was UFO’s; the estimate was that they were interplanetary!”

According to Swords, “It was a rather thick document with a black cover and it was printed on legal-sized paper. Stamped across the front were the words TOP SECRET.

“It contained the Air Force’s analysis of many of the incidents... All of them had come from scientists, pilots, and other equally credible observers, and each one was an unknown.

“It concluded that UFO’s were interplanetary. As documented proof, many unexplained sightings were quoted. The original UFO sighting by Kenneth Arnold; the series of sightings from the secret Air Force Test Center, MUROC AFB; the F-51 pilot’s observation of a formation of spheres near Lake Mead; the report of an F-80 pilot who saw two round objects diving toward the ground near the Grand Canyon; and a report by the pilot of an Idaho National Guard T-6 trainer, who saw a violently maneuvering black object.”

Swords continued, writing, “As further documentation, the report quoted an interview with an Air Force major from Rapid City AFB (now Ellsworth AFB) who saw twelve UFO’s flying a tight diamond formation. When he first saw them, they were high but soon they went into a fantastically high speed dive, leveled out, made a perfect formation turn, and climbed at a 30 to 40 degree angle, accelerating all the time. The UFO’s were oval-shaped and brilliant yellowish-white.

“Also included was one of the reports from the AEC’s Los Alamos Laboratory. The incident occurred at 9:40 A.M. on September 23, 1948. A group of people were waiting for an airplane at the landing

strip in Los Alamos when one of them noticed something glint in the sun. It was a flat, circular object, high in the northern sky. The appearance and relative size was the same as a dime held edgewise and slightly tipped, about 50 feet away.

“The document pointed out that the reports hadn’t actually started with the Arnold Incident. Belated reports from a weather observer in Richmond, Virginia, who observed a ‘silver disk’ thought his theodolite telescope; an F-47 pilot and three pilots in his formation who saw a ‘silvery flying wing,’ and the English ‘ghost airplanes’ that had been picked up on radar early in 1947 proved the point. Although reports on them were not received until after the Arnold sighting, these incidents had all taken place earlier.

“When the estimate was completed, typed, and approved, it started up through channels to higher-command echelons. It drew considerable comment but no one stopped it on its way up.”

General Vandenberg, at the Pentagon, eventually received the Estimate, but was apparently less than impressed with the data contained in it, or with the conclusions drawn from that data. According to Ruppelt, at that point, “it was batted back down. The general wouldn’t buy interplanetary vehicles. The report lacked proof.”[88]

A group of military officers and civilian technical intelligence engineers was then called to the Pentagon to defend the Estimate. According to the work done by Michael Swords, these were likely Lawrence H. Truettner, A. B. Deyarmond, and Alfred Loedding. Swords noted, parenthetically, that “Truettner and Deyarmond were the authors of the Project Sign report that contained many of these same cases and sympathies; Loedding was a frequent Pentagon liaison in 1947 and considered himself the ‘civilian project leader’ of Sign.”

The military participants were probably the official project officer, Captain Robert Sneider, as well as Colonel Howard McCoy or

Colonel William Clingerman, who would have had to sign off on the Estimate.

Swords noted that not only was the defense unsuccessful, but not long after the visit to the Pentagon, everyone named in the report, or who had been a part of Project Sign was reassigned. Swords wrote, “So great was the carnage that only the lowest grades in the project, civilian George Towles and Lieutenant H.W. Smith, were left to write the 1949 Project Grudge document about the same cases.”

After Vandenberg “batted” the report back down, after the staff was reduced, and after the fire went out of the investigation, Project Sign limped along. It was clear to everyone inside the military, particularly those who worked around ATIC, that Vandenberg was not a proponent of the extraterrestrial hypothesis. Those who supported the idea risked the wrath of the number one man in the Air Force. They had just had a practical demonstration of what could happen to those who believed that UFOs were of an extraterrestrial nature. If an officer was not smart enough to pick up the clues from what had just happened to those at Project Sign, then that officer’s career could be quickly and severely limited.

ANOTHER LEAD

All of this becomes important here because I have met a retired military officer who claimed that he was involved, at some level, with the creation of the Estimate. At the time I was an intelligence officer in the Air Force Reserve and as such, attended a number of conferences to improve the operation of our units. In a conference held in 1980, the conversations over dinner eventually turned to UFOs. One of those interested in the discussions was a full colonel who, in 1948, have been a second lieutenant, either assigned to ATIC, or who was assigned to a unit that served ATIC, at Wright Field. He either was not clear about his assignment, or I didn't listen as closely as I could have.

The colonel didn't know a great deal simply because he had only been a lieutenant at the time and had been working on the edges of Project Sign. Besides, in 1947, the higher ranking officers didn't routinely confer with the lower ranking officers. They just gave them orders. There were discussions of dogfights between flying saucers and the newest fighters, discussions of the deaths of military officers, and even rumors that a saucer had been found, relatively intact in the deserts of the southwest. All of this was information that could be used to support the extraterrestrial hypothesis or more probably, the interplanetary hypothesis.

I asked him about the crashes, though, in 1980, I didn't believe that there had ever been one. I was still hung up on the Aztec, New Mexico hoax, and the stories that Frank Scully had reported. To me there just weren't any credible stories of UFO crashes.

The colonel did say that it had been a long time ago, and that, "After General Vandenberg refused our report, I thought nothing more about it."

But, he said that the Estimate, as he remembered, hadn't been rejected out of hand by Vandenberg. He suggested that a draft of the report, a top secret document, was hand-carried to Washington for review by Vandenberg. According to what he said, Vandenberg read

the report, required that two or three paragraphs, maybe as much as a page or two, be removed from the report. He thought that this was the short section that dealt specifically with physical evidence.

Once Vandenberg was finished, he gave the Estimate back to the courier and it was returned to Dayton. Now, the final draft, minus the information about physical evidence, removed by Vandenberg's orders, was prepared. The final conclusions didn't change. According to Ruppelt, and others who later claimed to have seen the Estimate, it still said that the flying saucers were of extraterrestrial origin.

Vandenberg was sent the final draft, which, again according to Ruppelt, was "batted back down." According to Ruppelt, the conclusions were not supported by the evidence presented. Of course, the proof, in the form of the physical evidence, had been removed at Vandenberg's orders. At least that is what the colonel told me so long ago and I have no reason to doubt what he told me then.

This was the first indication that I had heard of an oversight committee, though when told the story, I didn't realize what it meant, or that it suggested an oversight committee. Vandenberg, as Chief of Staff of the Air Force would, by virtue of his position, be a member of any oversight committee that was created in 1947 or 1948. The Roswell ship had been recovered by the military, specifically, the Army Air Forces, which were now just the Air Force. During that recovery, certain men would have to be informed. One was, of course, General of the Armies, and Army Chief of Staff, Dwight D. Eisenhower. Others would be at the top of the Army Air Forces chain of command, and that put Vandenberg in the middle of it.

What this meant was that Vandenberg, by insisting that the comments on physical evidence been removed from the Estimate, was ensuring that some information about the flying saucers would remain a closely held secret. It would be known to but a few people and those people would be responsible for the exploitation of the craft. In other words, they were part of an oversight committee.

At this point, I don’t know if the committee existed as a loosely defined organization, or if it had a formal life. Its creation might have been the circumstances of the crash in New Mexico. It might have been created, again, loosely based on who had to know what to perform his job. They would communicate with each other, plan for the examination of the craft and keep the knowledge of its existence a military secret.

Later, I would find another man who would tell me more about this committee. No, it wasn’t the mythical MJ-12, but a committee he called, for the lack of a better name, “The Unholy Thirteen.” They would take care of the Roswell case.

Chapter Five: Onions

To best understand how an effective cover operation works, think of an onion. As you peel away the top layer, you find another, similar layer below it. Peel that away and you find a third. Peel all the layers away and you are left with a small center that has none of the bulk of the original onion. The problem is to find the layer that contains the best information and connect it with the center to understand the whole picture. Of course, each of the layers might contain some truth, might be filled with disinformation and no truth, or might be the whole truth and nothing but the truth that has now been inadvertently peeled completely away.

It might be said that the first of the onions was planted on September 23, 1947, when Lieutenant General Nathan F. Twining sent a letter down to Brigadier General George Schulgen at Air Force headquarters in Washington D.C. The provenance of the letter, that is, its authenticity and origin, has not been challenged.[89] It is clear that the letter is real and can be found in government archives, can be retrieved through Freedom of Information Act requests, and can even be found in the now declassified Project Blue Book files. The discussion here, then, is not about its authenticity.

To understand Twining's response, it is necessary to understand how it was created. Major George Garrett began his work on that mini Estimate in the beginning of July, 1947 on orders from Schulgen. He selected sixteen flying saucer reports that seemed to demonstrate the truly unusual nature of the phenomenon, and then provided his analysis of the data that had been collected.

The first case he mentioned preceded that by Kenneth Arnold; the man many believe "launched" the UFO phenomena as we know it today, by over a month. That sighting, from Manitou Springs, Colorado happened sometime between 12:15 and 1:15 p.m. on May

19, 1947. This was a silver object that remained motionless, giving the three witnesses a good look at it, and then made a number of aerobatic maneuvers before disappearing at incredible speed. The sighting report mentioned that it had been watched through optical instruments and had been in sight for over two minutes meaning they had time to study it carefully. This sighting does not appear in the Project Blue Book files, though it was used as support for Garrett's conclusions at the end of this study.[90]

The second report that was mentioned was from Oklahoma City on May 22, 1947. There are few details available in the Project Blue Book files other than it was made by a businessman pilot and he saw the object or light from the ground and not the cockpit.[91]

The third case used by Garrett came from Greenfield, Massachusetts on June 22, 1947. According to the Project Blue Book files:

> Edward L. de Rose said, ...there appeared across his line of vision a "brilliant, small, round-shaped, silvery white object" moving in a northwesterly direction as fast as or probably faster than a speeding plane at an estimated altitude of 1,000 feet or more. The object stayed in view for eight or ten seconds until obscured by a cloud bank. It reflected the sunlight strongly as though it were of polished aluminum or silver… He said it did not resemble any weather balloon he had ever seen and that "I can assure you it was very real."

According to the information available, this was a case that had been secretly investigated by the FBI, and given Special Agent Reynolds' participation with Schulgen and Garrett it is not difficult to believe that the FBI was involved.[92]

Next was the report that got everyone talking about flying saucers. This was Kenneth Arnold's sighting of June 24. In 1947, as Garrett

was putting together his Estimate, it was still considered an unknown by those who had investigated it and talked to Arnold.[93]

Garrett's next sighting involved multiple witnesses and pilots. The Project Blue Book files available show that two Air Force (at the time Army Air Forces) pilots and two intelligence officers saw a bright light zigzagging in the night sky over Maxwell Air Force Base on June 28, 1947. The sighting lasted for about five minutes.

Ruppelt reported it this way:

> That night [June 28, 1947] at nine-twenty, four Air Force officers, two pilots and two intelligence officers from Maxwell AFB in Montgomery, Alabama, saw a bright light traveling across the sky. It was first seen just above the horizon, and as it traversed toward the observers it "zigzagged," with bursts of high speed. When it was directly overhead it made a sharp 90-degree turn and was lost from view as it traveled south.[94]

The eventual label applied to the case was that this was a balloon.[95] Although it seems that four officers, including the intelligence officers, would have been able to identify a balloon that was the solution. It would also seem that the maneuvers of the object would rule out a balloon, regardless of how strong the winds aloft were blowing.

Garrett's next case was witnessed by three scientists at White Sands, New Mexico. The object was silver in color and no external details were reported. There was the possibility of a slight vapor trail and none of the three were sure how the object disappeared, suggesting that the angle changed and they lost sight of it.

Civilian pilots were responsible for the next sighting that Garrett quoted. Captain E. J. Smith was flying a United Airlines plane when one of the flying saucers appeared to be coming at them. The first

officer, Ralph Stevens, reached down to blink the landing lights, and Smith asked what he thought he was doing. Stevens responded that another plane was coming at them. As it closed, they realized that it wasn't another aircraft but one of the flying disks.

They could see no real shape but did say the craft was flat on the bottom, very thin, and seemed to be irregular on the top. The object appeared to be at the same altitude as the airplane and followed them for ten to fifteen minutes.

Moments later four more appeared on the left side of the aircraft. Smith was later quoted in the newspaper saying, "We couldn't tell what the exact shape was except to notice that they definitely were larger than our plane (a DC-4), fairly smooth on the bottom and rough on top."

Although the case was thoroughly investigated, the Air Force found no solution for it. In the Project Blue Book it is still carried as "Unidentified."[96]

Three airmen on a B-25, near Clay Center, Kansas said they saw a silver-colored object pacing their aircraft in the next case cited. One of the witnesses was the pilot who said that a bright flash called his attention to the object, which he said was thirty to fifty feet in diameter and very bright. He said the object appeared to be pacing the aircraft at 210 miles an hour. When they turned toward it, the object seemed to accelerate to high speed and disappeared. Later the Air Force would suggest that the sighting was caused by a reflection on the windshield.

Garrett next reported that Captain James H. Burniston, on July 6, 1947, while at Fairfield-Suisun Army Air Base saw one of the flying disks. According to the Blue Book files:

> …He observed an object traveling in a southeasterly direction at an estimated height of 10,000 feet or more and at a speed in excess of that of any aircraft he had ever seen. The object was in his view for approximately

> sixty seconds during which time it travelled over three-quarters of the visible sky. Burniston could distinguish no definite color or shape. It appeared to roll from side to side three times during his observation and one side reflected strongly from its surface while the other side gave no reflection. He estimates the size to be about that of a C-54 and states that between the time the top of the object was visible and the time it rolled over … the bottom became very difficult to see and almost disappeared.

Although the next two reports seem to be related, Garrett broke them into two separate incidents, one from Koshkonong, Wisconsin and the second from East Troy, Wisconsin. In the Project Blue Book files, they are listed on the same "Project Card," which supplies very little information for either of them. Both sightings lasted under a minute, and in both sightings the witnesses were members of the Civil Air Patrol, an official auxiliary of the Air Force that is a civilian volunteer organization that specializes in search and rescue. The first of the sightings was reported at 11:45 (CST) in the morning and the second at 2:30 (CST) in the afternoon. Both were made on July 7, 1947.[97]

The Blue Book files on this said, "Saucer descended vertically edgewise through clouds, stopped at 4000' and assumed horizontal position and proceeded in horizontal flight from a horizontal position for 15 seconds covering 25 miles, again stopped and disappeared."

These two cases, which were reported by both military and civilians including pilots were marked, "Insufficient information for proper analysis." This begs the question of what Garrett thought was so important about them that he included them in his analysis, or what information was left out of the official records now available that Garrett had in 1947. It wouldn't be the first time that information in the Blue Book files had been altered or deleted.

Following his theory of who might make the best witnesses, the next case involved an Army Air Corps National Guard pilot flying

near Mt. Baldy, California, on July 8, 1947. The flat object, reflecting light, was about the size of a fighter. The pilot said that he gave chase attempting to keep the object in sight but was unable to do so.

A police officer, among others, in Grand Falls, Newfoundland, reported an egg-shaped object with a barrel-like leading edge about thirty minutes before midnight on July 9, 1947, is the next case reported by Garrett. There were four objects that had a phosphorescent glow.

The next day, and next on the list there was a series of sightings in Newfoundland. Garrett used the sighting that took place about four in the afternoon, and was seen by a "TWA Representative and a PAA Representative [who was identified only as a Mr. Leidy] on the ground. The object was "circular in shape, like a wagon wheel," and was bluish-black with a fifteen foot long trail. The object "seemed to cut clouds open as it passed thru [sic]. Trail was like beam seen after a high-powered landing light is switched off."

The case took on added importance because there were color photographs of the disk as it cut through the clouds. Dr. Michael Swords reported in the *Journal of UFO Studies*:

> The bluish-black trail seems to indicate ordinary combustion from a turbo-jet engine, athodyd [ramjet] motor, or some combination of these types of power plants. The absence of noise and apparent dissolving of the clouds to form a clear path indicates a relatively large mass flow of a rectangular cross section containing a considerable amount of heat.
>
> In the original analysis, T-2, part of the intelligence function at Wright-Patterson AFB, excluded meteors or fireballs as the possible solution. Later, as Blue Book officers became more interested in solutions than facts, the case was written off as a meteor.

In 1947, this was an important case and provides a hint as to what Garrett and the others thought. They believed that the solution here rested in terrestrial technology, or in other words, this was something of Soviet manufacture. While the sighting itself is interesting for the photographs, it was important because it seemed to suggest the Soviets rather than aliens.

The final case that Garrett cited was from Elmendorf Field in Anchorage, Alaska, on July 12. A major in the Army Air Forces said that he watched an object that resembled a grayish balloon as it followed the contours of the mountains some five miles away. The major said that the object paralleled the course of a C-47 that was landing on the airfield.

With these sixteen reports, and two added later, Garrett composed his study. It might be said that he drew on these specific cases because he, along with Schulgen, believed they most accurately described the objects seen, the maneuvers they performed, and they would most likely lead to the conclusion that these sightings were of a classified project then in development by some segment of the US government or military. In other words, Garrett and Schulgen though the answer was held above their pay grade and thought of a way to end the work was to pass the buck back up the chain of command. They were quite certain they would be told that those at the top knew what the flying saucers were and there would be no need to continue to investigate. The answer they received from Air Materiel Command and General Twining was certainly not what they had expected or hoped for.

TWINING'S RESPONSE

The letter that Twining sent back in response was three pages long and suggested that the phenomenon was something real as opposed to illusionary. But what is important is the paragraph by Twining that recommends, "Headquarters, Army Air Forces issue a directive assigning a priority, security classification and Code Name for a detailed study of this matter to include the preparation of complete sets of all available and pertinent data which will then be made available for the Army..."[98]

Whatever was happening, whatever was being observed and reported was something that worried top officers in the Pentagon and at the Air Materiel Command. Twining was responsible for answering the questions that clearly had no answers but was suggesting a way that these answers could be found. He wanted a high priority project that was classified and code named. Then the Army could fall back into silence, saying that they were investigating without having to reveal exactly what that investigation might be or how much success they were having with it.

Ed Ruppelt, who would eventually become chief of Project Blue Book, wrote that the 2A priority given to the original investigation, code named Sign, was the second highest possible.[99] This suggested to him that those in the Pentagon were worried about the flying saucers and that they had no answers about them. No one at the Pentagon had an answer and that meant the flying saucers were not ours.

Public announcement of the investigation, however, suggested that the name was Project Saucer. In other words, the Army told the public that it would investigate the flying saucers, and that the investigation would be transparent to use a modern term. Those interested could check with the officials at Project Saucer for answers and an outline of how the investigation was progressing. Everything was open and above board according to them.

But that was only the first layer of the onion. Below that, below Project Saucer, was the real investigation, Project Sign. The mission of Project Sign, then, was to determine the nature of the flying saucers. According to Ruppelt, there were two schools of thought. One believed that the Soviets, using their captured German scientists, had developed the flying disks. ATIC technical analysts searched for data on the German projects in captured documents in the United States, and intelligence officers in Germany were doing the same there. They believed that if the Soviets were responsible, the answer would be found in those captured documents.

It became clear, however, that the second school of thought, that is, that the UFOs were not manufactured on Earth began to take hold. No evidence was found that the Soviets had made some sort of technological breakthrough. Even if they had, it seemed unlikely that they would be flying their new craft over the United States. If one crashed, they would have just handed the breakthrough technology to our government for reverse engineering.

The initial panic that had bubbled through the Pentagon during the summer of 1947 began to subside, according to Ruppelt. Twining's suggestion for a project was accepted and implemented as quickly as possible. That proved that the objects, whatever they were, did not belong to the United States. According to Ruppelt, by the end of 1947, the situation at ATIC had slipped back into routine.

DRAFT OF COLLECTION MEMORANDUM

There were, however, some interesting documents prepared during that time. In a “Draft Of Collection Memorandum,” General Schulgen outlined what those working on Project Sign would be doing. It was a listing of intelligence data that would be valuable not only in determining what the flying disks were, but also in discovering how they operated. The “Collection Memorandum” outlined the “essential elements of intelligence,” or “the current intelligence requirements in the field of flying saucer type aircraft.” That is, it was telling the field offices what information was desired by those at the top and would be evaluating the incoming data. It was a way of coordinating the collection of the information to ensure that everyone was operating in the same fashion and collecting the same information in the same way.[100]

Project Sign was beginning to work in a coordinated fashion, collecting information to be forwarded to ATIC. The era of panic and confusion was ending by late summer, 1947. The reason for that is probably no more complex than the passing of time. The pressure from the top for immediate answers had passed. The generals and the top civilians still needed the answers, but as the days mounted, it became clear that nothing new was going to happen to force some kind of reaction. They could relax slightly.

Ruppelt wrote, “As 1947 drew to a close, the Air Force’s Project Sign had outgrown its initial panic and had settled down to a routine operation. Every intelligence report dealing with the Germans’ World War II aeronautical research had been studied to find out if the Russians could have developed any of the late German designs into flying saucers.”[101] The conclusion was no. The flying saucers were not an extrapolation of German designs by either the United States or the Soviet Union.

If they weren’t Soviet, and there was no evidence they were, and if they weren’t American and all aspects of the U.S. government from the Department of Defense to the Department of State were denying

they were secret U.S. projects, then what were they? If the flying saucers were real, and they weren't based on terrestrial technology, a new answer began to push to the front. The disks were obviously extraterrestrial in origin or, as they would explain in 1948, they were interplanetary. There simply was no other explanation that fit all the facts.

As noted earlier, in September, 1948, ATIC produced another estimate of the situation, this one sent to the Pentagon. Although originally classified Top Secret according to everyone, including Ruppelt, and eventually destroyed, the contents have leaked into the public arena.[102] The conclusion of this preliminary estimate was that flying saucers were of extraterrestrial origin.

PROJECT SIGN'S FINAL REPORT

When Sign evolved into Project Grudge a final report about Sign was written. [103] Those inside Sign originally believed that UFOs were extraterrestrial until Vandenberg said he didn't find their reasoning adequate or their evidence persuasive. Then, those inside Sign, those who were left, decided that other answers must be the correct ones. UFOs, flying saucers, were not extraterrestrial, they were misunderstandings, misinterpretations, illusions, delusions, mundane weather or astronomical phenomena and lies and hoaxes.

A report entitled, "The Findings of Project Sign," was eventually written. It outlined the motivation behind Project Sign, who the players were, and then the results of their research. In the "Summary," it was noted that the data in the report were "derived from reports of 243 domestic and thirty (30) foreign incidents. Data from these incidents is being summarized, reproduced and distributed to agencies and individuals cooperating in the analysis and evaluation... The data obtained in reports received are studied in relation to many factors such as guided missile research activity, weather and other atmospheric sounding balloon launchings, commercial and military aircraft flights, flights of migratory birds, and other considerations, to determine possible explanations for sightings."

The authors of the report wanted to make the situation clear. They wrote, "Based on the possibility that the objects are really unidentified and unconventional types of aircraft a technical analysis is made of some of the reports to determine the aerodynamic, propulsion, and control features that would be required for the objects to perform as described in the reports. The objects sighted have been grouped into four classifications according to configuration:"

"1. Flying disks, i.e., very low aspect ratio aircraft.

"2. Torpedo or cigar shaped bodies with no wings or fins visible in flight.

“3. Spherical or balloon-shaped objects.

“4. Balls of light.”

The authors reported that “Approximately twenty percent of the incidents have been identified as conventional aerial objects to the satisfaction of personnel assigned to Project ‘Sign’ in this Command. It is expected that a study of the incidents in relation to weather and other atmospheric sounding balloons will provide solutions for an equivalent number... Elimination of incidents with reasonably satisfactory explanations will clarify the problem presented by a project of this nature.

“The possibility that some of the incidents may represent technical developments far in advance of knowledge available to engineers and scientists of this country has been considered. No facts are available to personnel at this Command that will permit an objective assessment of this possibility. All information so far presented on the possible existence of space ships from another planet or of aircraft propelled by an advanced type of atomic power plant have been largely conjecture.”

They provided a number of recommendations, writing, “Future activity on this project should be carried on at the minimum level necessary to record, summarize, and evaluate the data received on future reports and to complete the specialized investigations now in progress.” They then added a phrase that too many UFO researchers have overlooked in the past. They wrote, “When and if a sufficient number of incidents are solved to indicate that these sightings do not represent a threat to the security of the nation, the assignment of special project status to the activity could be terminated.”

The authors also wrote, “Reporting agencies should be impressed with the necessity for getting more factual evidence on sightings such as photographs, physical evidence, radar sightings, and data on size and shape.”

The conclusions of the report are interesting. “No definite and conclusive evidence is yet available that would prove or disprove the existence of these unidentified objects as real aircraft of unknown and unconventional configuration. It is unlikely that positive proof of their existence will be obtained without examination of the remains of crashed objects. Proof of the nonexistence is equally impossible to obtain unless a reasonable and convincing explanation is determined for each incident.”

They then wrote, “Many sightings by qualified and apparently reliable witnesses have been reported. However, each incident has unsatisfactory features, such as shortness of time under observation, distance from observer, vagueness of description or photographs, inconsistencies between individual observers, and lack of descriptive data, that prevents conclusions being drawn.”

The reason for the recommendation for a continuation of the secret project had nothing to do with scientific research into phenomenon. The authors wrote, “Evaluation of reports of unidentified objects is a necessary activity of military intelligence agencies. Such sightings are inevitable, and under wartime conditions rapid and convincing solutions of such occurrences are necessary to maintain morale of military and civilian personnel. In this respect, it is considered that the establishment of procedures and training of personnel is in itself worth the effort expended on this project.”

That was the attitude that existed when the code name of the UFO project was compromised and the name was changed to Grudge. It might have been a coincidence. But that seems unlikely. The Air Force had been trying to keep the lid down since the summer of 1947. And another layer of the onion had been peeled away. Sign was of no use to them. They announced that Sign had been terminated and let the media and the public assume that the flying saucer investigation had ended as well. Of course, this was not true. The name had been changed because of a leak and the investigation continued as before.

This was the report that they released into the public arena. This is what they were saying to all who asked. But it was still just another layer of the onion because it wasn't exactly true. They allowed people to believe that the UFO investigation had effectively ended, but it hadn't. It just continued under another name.

PROJECT GRUDGE

And even when it seemed that everyone in the Air Force, from the top on down, believed that flying saucer project should be reduced in scope, if not eliminated altogether, it continued at a high priority. In the Sign report of February 1949, there is a page that notes the title of the project is now Grudge, the authority for it is “Hq, USAF, Deputy Chief of Staff, Materiel, Washington 25, D.C., dated 30 Dec. 1947.” The project retained its 2A priority, and the purpose was “To collect, collate evaluate and interpret data obtained relative to the sighting of unidentified flying objects in the atmosphere which may have importance on the national security, and to control and effect distribution of all objective information as requested to interested governmental agencies and contractors.”[104]

On December 27, 1949, it was announced that Project Grudge had been closed. Again, the name was changed and the investigation continued, but the Air Force didn’t bother to mention that. They just let everyone assume that the investigations had ended. The final report would be made available to the press. It was a large document, hundreds of pages long and filled with the type of jargon that identified it as a military report.

The Grudge Report, as it became known, studied 237 of the best sighting reports. Dr. J. Allen Hynek and his small, civilian scientific staff were able to explain some of the sightings as astronomical phenomena. The Air Force Air Weather Service and the Cambridge Research Laboratory had been able to reduce the number of unexplained sightings even further. Weather balloons and huge Skyhook research balloons accounted for some sightings, including that of Thomas Mantell, at least according to the report.

Captain A. C. Trakowski, from the Cambridge facility, also reviewed the records of Project Mogul, among other balloon related projects. Reviewing the data provided in the sighting reports, Trakowski found none that could be explained by the project. Which is not to say that he was suggesting here that the Roswell case was

unexplained by Project Mogul. As near as can be determined, when Trakowski wrote his report, there was nothing in the files of either Sign or Grudge that related to the Roswell case.

When all the sightings had been carefully studied, the Grudge Report explained all but 23 percent of the cases or about 54 sightings. In 23 percent of the sightings, no mundane explanation was found. The Psychology Branch of the Air Force's Aeromedical Laboratory took the final shot at eliminating that 23 percent.

They wrote, "There are sufficient psychological explanations for the reports of unidentified objects to provide plausible explanations for reports not otherwise explainable... [some witnesses] have spots before their eyes."

The final conclusions of Grudge were:

1. Evaluation of reports of unidentified flying objects constitute no direct threat to the national security of the United States.

2. Reports of unidentified flying objects are the result of:

a. A mild form of mass hysteria or "war nerves."

b. Individuals who fabricate such reports to perpetuate a hoax or seek publicity.

c. Psychological persons.

d. Misidentification of various conventional objects.

Ruppelt seemed puzzled by this situation. After all, he had, on orders from the highest levels of the Air Force, re-evaluated the UFO project. He knew that there was no break in the investigation of the objects, yet here was this confusing report. Why would the Air Force issue such a report?

Those who attempted to learn if there was an investigation were told that there was not. Grudge had ended the process of UFO investigation for the Air Force. The problem was that Grudge had become just another layer of the onion. Once you worked through Project Saucer, Project Sign, the end of the official investigations, Project Grudge, and the end of Grudge, there were still layers left to peel. The problem is that the government began to add new layers to further confuse the issue.[105]

First, it became clear that Grudge had evolved into Project Blue Book. There was little real attempt to keep this name hidden from the public. For almost its entire life, Blue Book was exposed, partially, to public scrutiny. Reporters were invited in to look around and major magazines prepared stories about the investigations with the cooperation of the military. Apparently too many people were looking into the saucer programs and were trying to find something new.

PROJECT MOON DUST AND THE 4602nd AISS

But Blue Book was just another layer of the onion. The publication of Air Force Regulation 200-2 suggested that there was some kind of investigation, other than Project Book Blue. It identified the 4602nd Air Intelligence Service Squadron, as the agency that would conduct the infield UFO investigations. They were required, by the regulation, to report some of their results to the Air Technical Intelligence Center at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, but the regulation had no requirement for that information to be passed on to Project Blue Book.

All this proves is that there was, at one time, a classified investigation of UFOs. Had you peeled through the Blue Book level, you would have found this investigation, but you wouldn't have been able to learn very much about it. Even so, it was more misdirection.

Ed Ruppelt was scheduled to arrive at Ent Air Force Base on January 24, 1953 to "present a one hour briefing at Officers Call," to members of the 4602nd. The trip was arranged by Major Vernon L. Sadowski on January 7, 1953.[106]

On March 5, 1953, a letter headed, "Utilization of 4602nd AISS Personnel in Project Blue Book Field Investigations," was sent to the Commanding General of the Air Defense Command and to the attention of the Director of Intelligence at Ent Air Force Base where the 4602nd was stationed. The plan of action, outlined in the letter, was approved on March 23, 1953.

In the letter, it was written, "During the recent conference attended by personnel of the 4602nd AISS and Project Blue Book the possibility of utilizing 4602nd AISS field units to obtain additional data on reports of Unidentified Flying Objects was discussed. It is believed by this Center that such a program would materially aid ATIC and give 4602nd AISS personnel valuable experience in field interrogations. It would also give them an opportunity to establish

further liaison with other governmental agencies, such as CAA [now the FAA], other military units, etc., in their areas."

But, of course, that wasn't the true picture. Investigation was continuing at a very high level with the addition of the 4602d's intelligence teams. More information came from the unit history (originally classified as Secret) and dated from 1 January - 30 June 1955. "The 4602d Air Intelligence Service Squadron continues to conduct all field investigations within the zone of the interior [meaning, simply, the continental United States] to determine the identity of any Unidentified Flying Objects." The unit history also noted, "The responsibility for UFOB investigation was placed on the Air Defense Command, with the publication of AFR 200-2, dated 12 August 1954."

This merely confirms what we had suspected before. There was a secret study of UFOs conducted by the Air Force that was not part of the Blue Book System. Clearly ATIC was involved because regulations demanded it, but there is nothing to suggest that every report received by the system and forwarded to ATIC made its way down to Blue Book.

Documents found in the Administration Files for Blue Book also provide a hint about the beginning of Moon Dust. According to a letter from December, 1957, it is clear that Moon Dust has been created only a few weeks earlier. It could be suggested that the Soviet Union's launch of the first artificial satellite might have been the reason. Moon Dust contained a component about returning space debris of foreign manufacture and in 1957, which could only refer to something from the Soviets.

So another layer is added to the onion. Penetration of Blue Book, by those seeking information yields some interesting documents, but now the investigative function, except in a few, high profile cases, is conducted, not by Blue Book, but by another Air Force organization. Although UFO researchers would make this claim for years, it wasn't until the declassification of several documents that the true picture came into focus. Blue Book could lead to the 4602nd, but by the time

researchers learned of it, the designation of the unit had changed several times. It was designated as the 1006th AISS and the 1127th Air Activities Group. Eventually the unit would evolve into the Detachment 4, 696 Air Intelligence Group which was headquartered at the Air Force Special Activities Center at Fort Belvoir, Virginia.

During these later incarnations, these intelligence gathering organizations were responsible for collecting UFO information. It should be made clear that their activities included the collection of other material as well. The point here, however, is that even after the conclusion of Project Blue Book, these organizations continued to collect UFO information. This code name, which, again, encompassed more than just UFO information, was Project Moon Dust.

Project Moon Dust provides us with a clue about unraveling the layers. UFO researchers learned of Project Moon Dust through various Freedom of Information Act requests. The code name, Moon Dust, was classified, but it leaked into the public arena. When that happened, researchers learned of its mission.

Interestingly, when New Mexico senator Jeff Bingman queried the Air Force about Project Moon Dust, he was told that no such mission had ever existed. When documents were forwarded from the senator's office to the Air Force proving that Moon Dust was a real project, the Air Force reversed itself, saying that Moon Dust had existed, but that it had never been used.[107]

Of course, through Freedom of Information I (as well as many other researchers including Cliff Stone) was able to secure a large number of documents relating to Moon Dust and the gathering of UFO related material. Foreign newspaper clippings made up much of that information, but the real point is that Moon Dust was collecting UFO information long after the close of Project Blue Book and when the Air Force was telling all who would listen that they had no interest in UFO related stories.

And, importantly, some of the reports did make it into Blue Book. In September, 1960, four reports marked as “Moon Dust” were sent to Blue Book and can be found in the files. Each of the reports is of a fleeting light in the sky and they could be explained as meteors rather than alien spacecraft. This demonstrates a UFO component to Moon Dust and that there was, early on, some coordination between Blue Book and Moon Dust.

But, then, according to the information provided by the Air Force, including their correspondence to Senator Bingaman, Project Moon Dust had ended. Again, this wasn’t exactly accurate. According to a letter written on July 1, 1987, in response to a FOIA request by UFO researcher Robert Todd, Colonel Phillip E. Thompson, wrote, “The nickname ‘Project Moon Dust’ no longer exists officially. It has been replaced by another name which is not releaseable.”

The code name Moon Dust had been changed, but the mission continued. What is important here is that, as late as 1987, or nearly twenty years after the Air Force had officially ended Project Blue Book, some sort of mission existed to gather UFO related data. When asked about it by a United States senator, the first reaction of the Air Force was to lie about it.

What is clear here is that we grabbed one of the onions, peeled it away layer by layer until we reached the middle, which, in this case is the descendent of Project Moon Dust, and we can go no farther. We are stuck with the small center, and when we look at that, we realize that we have very little solid information.

We can prove secret UFO investigations, that the Air Force announced the end of those investigations only to continue, and that the Air Force, when pressed, will lie to United States senators. We can show that as late as 1987 some kind of mission existed that had responsibility for UFO investigation.

Yet, for all that, we really have very little of substance and it doesn’t answer the important questions. We have learned some very

interesting things, but in the end, it is clear that, in our search, we picked up the wrong onion.

Chapter Six: The Oversight Committee

If we were going to speculate about who would serve on the oversight committee, we would certainly see many of the names that appeared on the original MJ-12 documents. In 1947 there were certain people who had to be told, if only because they were in the chain of command. Dwight Eisenhower, as the chief of staff of the Army would be told that something had been recovered in New Mexico. He would be given this information because decisions about who had to know and who didn't would have been his responsibility. It would have been his responsibility to take the information farther up the chain of command, and into the civilian realms, if he decided that it was necessary, appropriate, and couldn't be handled by the military authorities in New Mexico and Texas.

THE CHAIN OF COMMAND

Of course, as we climb the chain of command, we find that those at the top are not left out here as they often are with MJ-12 proponents. Eisenhower would have to tell the Secretary of War, Kenneth C. Royall. In July, 1947, the Department of Defense had been planned and it seems that everyone knew that James Forrestal, the Secretary of the Navy, would become the first Secretary of Defense. Eisenhower, however, as an Army officer, would know that his chain of command climbed through the Secretary of War. The questions then, are, given the changing nature of the Washington landscape in 1947, would Eisenhower have told the Secretary of War, or would he have just told Forrestal who would then make arrangements to brief the president?

I believe, based on my understanding of politics, and that Eisenhower was a politician at heart, and of the military chain of command, that Royall would have been told. In early July, he was still the Secretary of War, and even if Eisenhower and everyone else knew that he would be out of a job in a couple of weeks, he was still the top man in the Department of War. Eisenhower would have told him.

But, I also believe, based on Eisenhower's understanding of the political landscape, Eisenhower would have kept Forrestal informed. To do otherwise would create a rift between the Chief of Staff of the Army and his soon to be superior, the Secretary of Defense.

That means, simply, that Eisenhower, as he moved the information up the chain of command would have alerted both men that something had been recovered. The problem for MJ-12, of course, is that nothing on the documents suggests that either Eisenhower or Royall were aware of the crash. We are to believe that the information somehow jumped over the top levels of the Army.

There is other information that affects this speculation. In the civilian chain of command, as the first civilian encountered, given that the Army recovered the craft, is Stuart Symington. He was the

civilian link between Eisenhower, as a military officer and Royall, the Secretary of War. Of course, once we get beyond Royall, we are in the President's office. There is, of course, no doubt that the President would know, and probably was responsible for issuing specific orders on how to handle the information and who else would be given access to it.

Given the makeup of the Army Air Forces in 1947, it is clear that the information about the crash would have climbed the chain of command, through Ramey's office at 8th Headquarters and then to SAC Headquarters in Washington, D.C. and General George Kenny and then to the Commanding General of the Army Air Forces, General Carl Spaatz.

MILITARY MEMBERS OF THE COMMITTEE

Looking at the list of generals on active duty in July 1947, it is difficult to believe that George C. Marshall and Thomas T. Handy would not have had some knowledge of the situation. Marshall had been the Chief of Staff during the Second World War and was the architect of the Marshall Plan for rebuilding Europe. His knowledge and expertise would have been sought. Handy, as the Deputy Chief of Staff would probably have been brought in simply because he was the Deputy Chief of Staff.

The obviously missing name is Douglas MacArthur, who, according the *Register of the Army of the United States*, was a retired officer on active duty. At the time he was one of three “five star” generals in the Army. Others would later be elevated to that grade, but in July, 1947, there were three. So, the question becomes, would he have been told the secret.

There are two answers for this, both speculative. One is that there would be no reason to inform MacArthur. He would have no function in the recovery or the exploitation of that recovery. He was in Japan, as the military governor, and far removed from the scene of the action.

The second is that, at some point, he was told something about the crash. That would explain his remark, years later, that he thought the next major war would be interplanetary, or rather, interstellar. He thought that we would find it necessary to defend ourselves from alien creatures.

But all this is speculation. We can look at who held what positions in 1947 and guess who would have been brought in had an alien craft crashed outside of Roswell. These speculations are informed guesses, but they are still guesses. There is, however, some additional information.

GENERAL EXON AND THE UNHOLY THIRTEEN

Yes, the MJ-12 documents do provide some insight, but it is an insight not borne of authenticity. Many of the names that appear on the documents are those that would be expected, but many of them are not. And, there are names that should have been included, but were not.

And, no, this is not speculation. While conducting the beginnings of the investigation into the Roswell case, one name was mentioned. It was a name that had not been known before, but it was an important name. Brigadier General Arthur Exon was not a general in 1947, he was not in a high level or important position in 1947, but he did, during the course of his military career, meet with some of those who were on the oversight committee, and through his connections at the Pentagon and in the Air Force, learned the names of others.[108]

In the course of researching another aspect of the Roswell case, I came up with Exon's name, not necessarily as someone with intimate knowledge of Roswell, but of someone who had been involved indirectly in UFO research, in his capacity as base commander at Wright-Patterson, some years later. In that capacity, he had an opportunity to observe some of the activities related to Project Blue Book and the gathering of information about UFOs.

Exon spoke about how he learned of some of these UFO reports that took place in 1965. In response to my question, he said, "...I had charge of all of the administrative airplanes and had to sign priority airplanes to the members who would go out and investigate reported sightings. This was any place in the United States. I remember several out in Wyoming and Montana and that area in the '60s, '64 and '65. Now that was all the responsibility that I had. I knew there were certain teams of people... representing headquarters USAF as well as the organizations there at Wright-Patterson, FTD and so on."[109]

Although it has little to do with the Roswell crash or MJ-12, Exon did say, “...I would get this call and say that a crew or the team was leaving and... there was such and such a time and they wanted an airplane... So there were certain people in FTD that would lay the missions on.”

In discussing some of the missions in the vaguest of terms, and his lack of first-hand knowledge on some of it, he said, “I wasn’t in the inner circle there.”

While all of this is interesting, it gets us no closer to Majestic Twelve or the oversight committee. It does establish that there was some secrecy about UFO investigations and that Exon was aware of the secrecy. He knew that something was happening outside of Roswell.

It was when the interview turned to the Roswell case that Exon began to say the really interesting things. He told me, “But back in that ‘47 time period... I know that at the time the sightings happened it went to General Ramey, who is now deceased, who was at Carswell AFB [Fort Worth Army Air Field] and he, along with the people out at Roswell decided to change the story while they got their act together and got the information into the Pentagon and into the President.”

So Exon is saying that the lid was clamped down and that information was passed up the chain of command. He made mention of specific people. He said, “Of course President Truman and General Spaatz, the Secretary of Defense who has now passed away [which, I suppose is a reference to Forrestal rather than Royall or the other civilians at the top of the military chain], and other people who were close to them were the ones who made up the key investigative teams in relation to the released information.”

Exon speculated about some of the information based on research conducted by one of his officers. He suggested, during these speculations, which those in power in 1947 worried about a panic

based on the sketchy information they had. They decided on a national cover up, according to Exon.

He then told me, “That’s a logical thing and I know most of those people were around. I did know that their numbers one and two people were at the top of the staff including the Secretary of Defense and the Chief of Staff [of the Army] and the intelligence circle including the President... I never heard of any elected officials.”

I asked him, “Now is this personal knowledge that you have of this?”

Exon responded, “This is stuff that I’ve heard from ‘47 on to the present time really... I just happen to remember them because the Air Force was being formed and I was in the Pentagon and worked around a lot between the Pentagon and the [Wright] field, so I knew these people.”

Exon was able to supply other names during other interviews. For example, he said, when asked specifically about names, “Stuart Symington, who was Secretary of Defense [in reality he was Under Secretary of War for Air in July 1947], Joe [Carl] Spaatz... all these guys were at the top of government. They were the ones who knew the most about Roswell, New Mexico. They were involved in what to do about the residue from... those two findings.”

Exon added a couple of other interesting points here. He said, “I just know there was a top intelligence echelon represented and the President’s office was represented and the Secretary of Defense was represented and these people stayed on it in key positions even though they might have moved out [meaning left the government service after the change in administrations].”

The clues that Exon provided for other names comes from his comment about the involvement of the intelligence community. We know, from historical documents that the Central Intelligence Group was evolving into the Central Intelligence Agency at this time. The legislation that created the Air Force in 1947 also created the CIA. The first director of the CIA was Rear Admiral Roscoe Hillenkoetter

(though it should be noted that there were two directors of the Central Intelligence Group, Sidney Souers and Hoyt Vandenberg who preceded Hillenkoetter).

MORE MEN ASSOCIATED WITH INTELLIGENCE

Also involved in Air Force intelligence was Brigadier General Martin F. Scanlon. Scanlon had been associated with intelligence work for a part of his career. During the 1930s Scanlon had been the air attaché to the U.S. Embassy in London. His duties included developing intelligence on various European air forces, especially those of the British and the Germans.

With the establishment of the Army Air Force in June 1941, the commanding general, General Henry “Hap” Arnold brought Scanlon back to the United States to become the first Assistant Chief of Air Staff, Intelligence (AC/AS Intelligence). Scanlon’s responsibilities were to develop the intelligence needs of the Air Force. He advocated that Air Intelligence be developed with an eye on responding to the threats that would be faced by Allied flyers and the needs of aviation during the war. In other words, Scanlon, working directly for General Arnold, was determining the methods of collection of intelligence, evaluating of that intelligence in light of the needs of AAF, and seeing that intelligence was disseminated in a timely fashion.

Scanlon had been connected with Roswell. In September, 1942, he was named commander of the 38th Flying Training Wing in Roswell. Because of his knowledge of the area, and because of his association with Air Force intelligence, Scanlon would be a logical member of the oversight committee. While not a scientist, his expertise in protecting highly classified and secret information would be of great benefit. And, if he was involved in intelligence, almost from the beginning, his selection would be almost natural.

Scanlon would have been one of those upper level intelligence officers that Exon mentioned. Scanlon was involved in the intelligence community, had been one of those who originated it (at least for the Air Force), and had worked with it throughout the Second World War. And, more importantly, Scanlon was obscure enough that no one was tracking his career. He could become

involved in the oversight of the Roswell material without drawing a high level of attention to it. Almost no one knew who he was or what he had done.

From the military end, given what we have been told by some witnesses, from military personnel who were in position in July, 1947, we have been able to identify some of the leadership of the oversight committee. These high ranking people would not have been out in the field, picking up and cataloging the debris. They would have been in Washington, D.C., or at Wright Field, and might have traveled to Fort Worth, or into Roswell, for a first-hand look, but they would have been standing far off.

Looking at the documentation available, in the unit history of the 509th Bomb Group, we find no references to the highest ranking members of the oversight committee flying into Roswell. Such things would have been noticed, if not in the official documents created on the base, then certainly by the newspapers in Roswell. There are no such indications.

We do have a template of sorts for these speculations. Lieutenant General Nathan F. Twining, the commanding officer of the Air Materiel Command at Wright Field was in New Mexico in that time frame. Official documentation suggests that he was attending a school held at Kirtland, and that, while in New Mexico, had visited one of the Air Materiel Command bases in the area. It was mentioned in the local newspapers. Had any of the others visited southern New Mexico, there would be some indication that it happened. Since we have no evidence of that, it means, simply, that representatives sent into Roswell were on the second tier.

MILITARY AND CIVILIAN OVERSIGHT

From a military standpoint, then, we have been able to identify a number of men, both military and civilian, who were part of the oversight committee. These included Kenneth C. Royall and Stuart Symington in the War Department, and Dwight Eisenhower, Carl Spaatz, George Marshall and Thomas T. Hardy. George Kenny, as the commander of the Strategic Air Command might have been heavily involved as well since the information would have been passed up the SAC chain of command. And, we can't forget Roscoe Hillenkoetter who was going to be the first director of the CIA.

These men, and the others mentioned made up, in 1947, much of the committee that would be responsible for the retrieval of the alien craft and the exploitation of it. After that craft was removed from New Mexico, the roles of some of them would have been eliminated. Others would stay on in their capacity on the oversight committee after their government service ended. Exon told me that much.

What should be noted here, as we attempt to learn as much as we can is that not all these names are found on the MJ-12 documents. Other names, which were more prominent in the press, are found on the document. Only a thorough student of the American military of 1947 would have heard of some of these military men.

On the scientific end, the situation would be much the same. Many of the men found on MJ-12 would be expected on the oversight committee. Others were not.

Chapter Seven: The Beginnings of Oversight

It might be said that the oversight committee that would be responsible for the material recovered at Roswell was formed within hours of the crash. Once the Army learned that something was down, and that the debris was of foreign, and probably extraterrestrial manufacture, there were those at the highest levels of the government, both civilian and military, who began to plan for the use of the craft. There would be a scramble to find the right people and to keep the information restricted to those with some kind of a need to know. There would be confusion and chaos but there would be the beginnings of an organization that would be responsible for the craft, the bodies, and the research.

Yes, it seems that those on the scene in Roswell, who physically looked at the craft, who were involved in the recovery of the alien flight crew, who were fully aware of the circumstances, understood that they were not dealing with a craft built in the Soviet Union, or was from a hidden Nazi base in Antarctica, or was created by an unknown but Earth-based secret society. According to those on the scene, who have been interviewed, it was clear that this was not something built on Earth.

THOSE ON THE SCENE

Major Jesse Marcel, Sr., in his later years, told researchers that this, meaning the wreckage he had seen, was something that came to Earth but was not from Earth.[110] Edwin Easley told me, in a roundabout fashion, that he believed the craft was of extraterrestrial origin.[111] And Patrick Saunders, told friends and family, again in a roundabout way, that the craft was from another world.[112]

The point is that the men who walked that field, or who were assigned to the 509th Bomb Group in July, 1947, realized that they were dealing with something that was unique in human history. The craft was different enough that they could see it didn't come from Earth. The bodies recovered were different enough that they could tell that they were not humans. To the men on that field and those at the base, what fell was clearly something that had come to Earth from somewhere else.

But the history of modern UFO research, which had always suggested that Kenneth Arnold's sighting had created the interest, has been wrong. New evidence suggests that interest began during the Second World War when allied pilots in all theaters of war, reported what became known as the Foo Fighters. Most of the sightings were of lights seeming to follow aircraft but some of the reports were of solid craft that were resistant or unaffected by air-to-air machine gun fire.[113]

Other information, developed in recent years, suggests that an official investigation into what would become known as the flying saucers, began in December 1946, when Colonel Howard McCoy was ordered investigate the sightings.[114] He set up an office at Wright Field that was restricted to only a very few people and began gathering information. This would suggest that military authorities were aware of the strangeness of the craft, that it operated outside the capabilities of American technology, and therefore, any Earth-based technology, and that they were aware, in a very general sense, that something had fallen late on the evening of July 4.

Then, of course, when the object crashed, the level of activity, inside the military increased. Men were assigned to go to New Mexico, and the speculation is that those on the scene were given specific instructions. It might be said that this was the beginning of the oversight committee to focus on the Roswell case. The men on it, at the moment were relatively low ranking in the overall scheme of things. They were assigned because they were there, on the scene, and the full implications of what had been found were not fully understood.

THE CRASH SITE

Lewis Rickett, the NCOIC (top sergeant in the CIC office) of the local counterintelligence unit, spoke of flights into Roswell on July 5. The local officers, such as Edwin Easley, would continue on their original capacities. Easley, for example, retained command of the security of the site, because he was there and it was his soldiers who were on the scene.[115]

According to some of the witnesses, such as Rickett, the military wanted to get the site cleaned as quickly and thoroughly as possible. They were afraid that someone, ranchers or other civilians, would stumble over the site and the military would no longer be able to contain the information.

These witnesses, including Walter Haut, said there was a meeting held in Colonel Blanchard's conference room. At the meeting were Ramey, Blanchard and a few other members of the 509th Bomb Group such as Pappy Henderson, a pilot stationed at Roswell. At this meeting, they discussed how best to handle the situation. One of the things suggested was that they tell the truth, at least at first with a press release.[116] It was so fantastic that it wouldn't be believed.

This release was, of course, the one that suggested the Army had captured a flying saucer outside of Roswell. Within hours of the original press release, 8th Air Force Headquarters had identified the debris as a weather balloon and the controversy ended. What is interesting about this theory is that the idea to tell the truth and then dismantle it was invented at a meeting in Roswell after Marcel and Cavitt had returned from the crash site. Both Blanchard, who was responsible for the press release,[117] and Ramey, who was responsible for killing the story, were there according to witnesses. They were following the script that had been prepared at the meeting.

If that is true, and the coordination shown in the whole process suggests it, then it has answered one of the perplexing Roswell questions. What was the purpose of that press release? It was to

end interest in the tales of flying saucers and divert attention from Roswell where the craft had crashed and move it on to Fort Worth where the obstacles to learning anything new about the crash could be quickly erected.

It should also be noted here that before the press conference held in General Ramey's office, he already knew what was being said by Mack Brazel in Roswell and how vague the descriptions of the debris would be. Substituting a weather balloon would be no problem, and although they had no such balloons readily available in Fort Worth, Irving Newton, the Fort Worth weather officer told me that he would have been able to find one easily. At Fort Sill, the Army's artillery school, balloons and rawin targets were available. Had they needed one, Newton would have gotten it from Sill.[118]

But there is another point to be made here. According to various documents, balloons and radar reflectors were available at Roswell. The air field was a winds aloft reporting station. And, according to Newton, as well as those at Roswell, the balloons and targets were used in atomic testing. The 1st Air Transport Unit, stationed at Roswell, had provided logistics support for Operation Crossroads, which was the atomic testing at Bikini Atoll. In other words, the balloons and targets would have been part of the materials used in those tests. Those wanting to help hide the truth could have found, easily and quickly, the materials needed for the balloon explanation.

What all this suggests, in a larger fashion, is that the oversight committee, unnamed at this point, had its first, unofficial meeting in Roswell. The members, with the exceptions of Ramey and Blanchard, were fairly low-ranking.

FLIGHTS IN AND OUT

There were flights that went to Washington, D.C. carrying material. Lewis Rickett told investigators of a flight into Roswell that probably took place on the afternoon of July 6. Rickett said, “So, then the next morning we [Captain Sheridan Cavitt, the officer in charge of the counterintelligence office in Roswell and Rickett] were in [the intelligence office], and Marcel had some of these boxes, and I know that right while we were there he wrapped it up, he closed it up, taped it up, and put it inside another box and taped that box.”[119]

I probably should note here that this double wrapping is a fairly standard way of dealing with classified material to be shipped from one facility to another. It is done to protect the material in case the outer wrapping is damaged in shipping and to ensure that no one can easily open the package. The way that Rickett describes the packing suggests that the material was classified.

Rickett then said, “[He] gave it to Cavitt. And Cavitt gave him a receipt for it. And late that afternoon, all he said to me was, I want you and I to go, there will be a plane this afternoon. They’re coming in for that box.”

Looking at the chronology of the Roswell case, Rickett is not referring to the plane that Marcel took to Fort Worth because that was a flight that originated in Roswell. The material that Rickett described was not the material that Marcel took to Fort Worth because Marcel gave it to Cavitt and got a receipt in return. Marcel’s flight, with wrapped debris, was a different flight and the developing evidence suggests that the material Marcel took to Fort Worth was, in fact, parts of a weather balloon and rawin radar target that would become part of the cover story. A balloon and radar reflector that were readily available to the officers at Roswell.

In fact, we can take this a step further if we accept some additional testimony. Robert Porter, an air crewman assigned to the 509th in 1947, reported that he watched as the wrapped packages were brought to the aircraft, but nobody signed receipts and the packages,

though wrapped, didn't appear to be sealed. This would suggest that the material had been wrapped for the ease of transport rather than because it was classified, and this, in turn, would suggest that it wasn't important.

The material that Rickett had watched wrapped and that had been given to Cavitt was flown out on another aircraft. According to Rickett, "The plane came in and I walked over there. The pilot looked at me and I looked at the pilot. I just shook my head... I knew him. I'd flown with him before. Six months before... He was from Andrews [Andrews Army Air Field near Washington, D.C.] ... So, they just picked up the box."

Two of the passengers exited, accepted the box and signed a receipt for it. The aircraft was refueled, and then it took off again, probably for Washington, D.C. They hadn't remained on the ground very long. They stayed only long enough to get the box of debris and refuel.

As an aside here, and for a little additional identification, Rickett knew another counterintelligence agent who became a member of the Air Force Office of Special Investigation when the Air Force split from the Army later in 1947. The man, Joe Wirth, knew that the box had gotten to Washington, but didn't know much more than that. Fifteen years later, about 1962, Rickett and Wirth meant again. They spoke briefly about the box of metallic debris.

According to Rickett, Wirth told him, "He [Wirth] says, honest to God, he says, they haven't found yet just what that was, what that metal was."

What all this demonstrates is that within hours, eighty or ninety at the most, material had been shipped out of Roswell to a couple of locations. The top leaders had seen it and were beginning to react to it. Experts were flown into Roswell to deal with the problem, and other experts were assembled at other locations.[120] The President was dealing with an event that was even more important than the Second World War. Human history was about to change.

The testimony provided by Rickett reflects the beginnings of the oversight committees, though no formal designations had been made. All of this suggests methods of operation but none of it suggests anything known as MJ-12. In fact, there is little or no direct testimony that leads to MJ-12, but quite a bit that leads in other directions.

Chapter Eight: Edwin Easley

Major Edwin Easley, the provost marshal at the 509th Bomb Group in July, 1947, was very reluctant to speak about his involvement in the recovery operation. [121] He, like so many others, wasn't sure what was still classified and what wasn't classified. Besides, he told me that he had told the President that he wouldn't talk about it. That didn't mean that he would cut off all communication with me, or that he wouldn't answer specific questions if he felt that they didn't violate the oath he took so long ago. He was just reluctant to talk about certain aspects of the events in July, 1947.

When I began working on the Roswell UFO crash case, I had a full listing of who held what positions in the 509th in the summer of 1947. Walter Haut, the base public relations officer, had prepared a yearbook that contained pictures of eighty to ninety percent of the base personnel. Often, their position on the base was listed in the yearbook and that certainly provided clues. And when it wasn't, there were other documents that gave that specific information.

Ralph Hieck, a researcher who once lived in Roswell, had obtained a telephone directory for the base published in August, 1947. While the telephone numbers were useless in today's world, the directory did establish that others, who might not have appeared in the yearbook were, in fact, assigned to the base.[122]

And, of course, there was the unit history that was prepared in 1947. For our purposes, it doesn't matter that high quality monthly reports for the unit history were prepared only for a short period, and luckily, during the summer months of 1947. Yes, there was documentation from the end of the Second World War included on the microfilms I had ordered, and yes, some of the documentation extended into the very late 1940s. The point is that a very detailed unit history was available for June, July, and August, 1947, and that allowed us to corroborate the stories told by some. This means, quite

simply, that their names appeared in the unit history and their position with the 509th was verified. In other words, the documentation exists to prove that Edwin Easley, during the summer of 1947 was, in fact, the provost marshal assigned to the base at Roswell, just as he said.

A CONVERSATION WITH EASLEY

So, I had confirmed that Easley was the provost marshal. And finding him was simple. I made one telephone call, got a telephone number for Easley and dialed that. Easley answered and I told him that I was doing research on the 509th Bomb Group and that I understood that he had been the provost marshal there.[123]

He answered, “That’s right.”

I made sure that it was during July, 1947 and then asked if he was familiar with the story of the crashed flying saucer.

Remember, this was 1990 and the story hadn’t made much of a media stir. That means that many people just overlooked it and although there were those in the UFO community who had an interest in the topic of flying saucers they just didn’t know much about the Roswell crash. Of course, had there been a crash, almost any publicity about it would have caught Easley’s attention because he was one of the top officers there.

So, I had Easley on the telephone and I asked if he was involved in the story of the crash.

He said, after a long pause, “I’ve heard about it.”

Then, being brash and young, I asked, “Do you have any first-hand knowledge of it?”

Easley said, “I can’t talk about it.”

Notice that he didn’t say he knew nothing or that I was far off base with my question. Instead, in a sort of backhanded way of conformation, he said that he couldn’t talk about it, not that it hadn’t happened.

I said, “Then you do have some first-hand knowledge.”

He repeated, “I can’t talk about it.”

I confess that I had been caught off-guard by Easley’s statement. I had expected to be blown off with a joke or two, or that he would be

willing to share as much as he could. That he would confirm that the event was extraterrestrial or say that it was a weather balloon. What he had done was confirm there had been an event, that it was an important event, but not that it was something other worldly.

After stumbling around for a moment or two, I asked if there was anything that he could tell me that might help.

“Help you what?”

“Help me learn exactly what happened there in July of 1947,” I said.

Easley suggested a couple of names such as Colonel Blanchard and then finally the intelligence officer, though Easley didn’t remember his name. Easley wanted to know if I had talked to him about these events.

I told Easley that Jesse Marcel, Sr. had been interviewed, and that we had some taped interviews of what he had told to others. I wanted Easley to know that Marcel had talked about the events, and although I had never had the opportunity to interview him personally, I had heard, and seen the results of a number of those interviews.

Easley said, “I would think they [meaning Marcel and the counterintelligence people, Sheridan Cavitt and Bill Rickett] could tell you everything that you need to know.”

Bluntly, I asked, “Can you tell me if you were at the crash site?”

Easley didn’t hesitate with an answer. He said, “I can’t talk about it. I told you that.”

I said, “Yes, sir, I understand that.”

He repeated, quietly, “I’ve been sworn to secrecy. I can’t tell you that.” He then added, quickly, “I’m not going to talk about it.”

Again, this was the first time that I had run into something like this in the Roswell investigation. We had been chasing the story actively for just over a year. Everyone I talked to seemed to break into one of two groups. They either refused to say anything and the interviews

were short, or they answered the questions and the interview ran much longer. Easley was doing his best to answer my questions without being rude and without telling me too much of anything.

I thought that he might respond better if he knew that there were others who were telling us their stories. Bill Brazel had opened up, confirming in a face to face interview that he had handled the debris and that the Air Force had confiscated it in 1949 or 1950. Jesse Marcel, Sr. had been helpful, as had some other members of the 509th, who added a great deal of detail to what we knew about the crash.

When that information seemed to have little or no effect, I asked if there might be someone we could talk to who could release him from his oath. I asked, “If we got some orders from the Pentagon, would that be sufficient? If they came from the right place?”

I had no idea then, and I have only a vague idea now, of who might have been able to issue such orders. I’m still not sure of how I would have gone about arranging this, but had Easley thought it would work, I might have pursued it.

He said, “I don’t want to talk about it. Sorry about that.” He did suggest, “There was another intelligence officer, but I can’t remember his name. Freeze?”

“There was a Breece.”

“Breece,” Easley repeated. “Have you talked to him?”[124]

The answer then, and the answer now, more than two decades later is, “No.” I haven’t talked to him, but I have found him. The main break came when I discovered that the morning reports that I had obtained from the Army Personnel Records Center in St. Louis carried a notation for Breece along with his serial number. With that piece of information, it took about ten weeks, most of it waiting for a response from St. Louis, to learn that Breece had died in 1985.

We talked some more, Easley answering in short sentences, revealing very little. He did suggest starting the search in the

Pentagon, at the top. That was where the information would be found according to him. The information was in the hands of those at the very top, rather than in the hands of those at the very bottom. The privates and the corporals could hand out little pieces of information. They might have seen a small segment of the overall story, but they didn't have all the facts, nor did they have access to them.

Easley said, "I think if you start at the top you'll come out a lot better. Get in there and find somebody that has some information and you might be able to get what you're after."

We talked a little more, with Easley telling me that the answers were held at the top. He also suggested that the intelligence people, Marcel, Cavitt and Rickett would be able to help.

Finally, in a question that would become important, not for the information it contained, but to clarify the situation later, I asked, "If I think of anything else that you might be able to answer, would it be all right if I called you back?"

Easley said, "That'd be all right."

The tone of the telephone call is easy to understand. I called him cold, and it must have surprised him somewhat. He did tell me, several times, that he had been sworn to secrecy and that he was not at liberty to discuss these events. He provided hints in what he said, suggesting there was something extraordinary to learn, but that was about all. He was extremely polite and said that I could call him again.

Those on the other side of the Roswell question have suggested that Easley told me that he was sworn to secrecy as a way of ending the conversation. It was the quickest and easiest way of brushing me off. The counter to that is the final question, when I asked if I might call him back suggests otherwise. Rather than say, "No," ending all further communication with him, he said, "Yes."

FURTHER CONVERSATIONS

That wasn't, of course, my last communication with Easley. It was clear to me that he knew quite a bit about the Roswell case. If I could ask the questions properly, and he felt that he wasn't violating any oath he had taken, I might be able to learn more from him. I thought that if I gathered enough additional information and let him know that I already knew quite a bit about the crash, then he might provide corroboration. This is a dangerous game to play because it means that I have to share, at the very least, some of the data that I held. This could be interpreted as "leading" the witness. I tell him something, and then he parrots it back to me. I haven't actually gained corroboration but have contaminated the source. I would have to be careful what I asked and how I asked it, and I would have to be careful about what I let him know that I knew.

I talked to Easley again, about a month later. This conversation has been wrapped in controversy simply because I was unable to record it. Back in 1990, as the investigation was beginning to progress, I was spending a great deal of money. There were trips, airline tickets, vehicle rentals, motels, gas, food, and a half a dozen other things that come up. And this doesn't even include the telephone bills, which in those pre-cell phone days meant long distance charges that could quickly add up.

In February 1990, I found myself at the Center for UFO Studies where Don Schmitt and I were going to brief the board on our discoveries and our investigation to date. While the board held their business meeting, I was in the outer office. I was told to use the telephone and make a few calls. A telephone call that wouldn't be billed to me was a gift. I had a list of people I wanted to call and that list included Edwin Easley.

Once again Colonel Easley was cordial. I had no way recording the conversation so that I had to take notes. That I didn't record the conversation is where the controversy erupted because Easley

made a number of important statements and I have no way of proving that he said those things to me.

For example, he told me about Mack Brazel being held on the base. That, I suppose, was outside the area Easley felt was still classified. Everyone knew that Brazel had been held on the base and I asked Easley if his men had been responsible for guarding him. Easley told me that Brazel had been held in the base guest house and not confined to a cell. His military police guarded Brazel and were responsible for him. Brazel was on the base for several days, but Easley and his men were not involved in much of that. Their duties were confined to guarding him and escorting him from one place to another.

The interrogations were conducted by someone else, and Easley didn't take part in any of that. What he made clear was that those doing the interrogation were not members of his organization and they were not assigned to the base. They had come in from outside. This is again evidence that, as those at the top realized something extremely strange had been found outside of Roswell, special treatment was the order of the day. This is, or was, the beginnings of the oversight committee, as established by the testimonies of those others.

Easley told me that all the material had been sent on to Dayton, meaning, Wright Field. He thought that some of it might have gone through Fort Worth, which meant that Ramey might have seen it. That material, just a small amount of it, had then gone on to Washington, D.C., and from there, he thought it might have gone on to Wright Field so that everything would be controlled by a source on a single facility. That didn't mean that other parts of the material didn't go elsewhere, just that it was controlled through Wright Field.

He guessed that the paperwork, that generated at Roswell, and that generated by those who had come to the base or become involved in the exploitation of the find, would have gone on to the Pentagon. This was a guess on his part, but he believed that

because the paperwork generated by his office had been forwarded through Fort Worth to the Pentagon.

As we talked, I continued to ask questions, trying to learn as much as possible and get as many names as I could. He said that a major named Dardan had taken over from him some time in 1948. The evidence, found in the unit history, suggests that Easley's men, trained in handling atomic weapons and atomic secrets, were transferred from the base rapidly. It could be said that they were being used to train others, at other facilities, which would eventually become atomic bomb groups and wings. Easley, in a letter contained in the unit history complained about the large turn over, though the number of men assigned to him remained virtually unchanged.

Finally I asked him if he thought we were following the right path. He asked what I meant and I said that we believed the craft, or the wreckage, was the result of an extraterrestrial event. My question to him wasn't quite that convoluted. I just wanted to know if he thought the extraterrestrial was the right path to follow in our investigations.

He said, "Well, let me put it this way. It's not the wrong path."

Now, in the past, when I have reported this, I have sometimes paraphrased him, saying that he told me that the extraterrestrial was the right path. Those who wish that Roswell would go away have suggested that I have changed the report, altered the words, and made up the conclusions. In reality, all I ever did was to put a positive spin on the statement by Easley. He was telling me that the extraterrestrial was the right path whether he is saying that it's not the wrong path, or if I simply say he confirmed it as the right path. The point is Easley was suggesting that the material that had been found was extraterrestrial in origin.

This was, to me, a stunning statement. Here was a man who was on the scene in 1947, who could be documented as on the base, and who was the provost marshal, telling me that he believed the crash involved an extraterrestrial craft. He was in a position to know if it this was true and certainly could have said a few words to

suggest that I was wrong, if that was the case. To me, Easley was an important witness, and a very credible one.

After I hung up, I immediately interrupted the board meeting to tell them of the two most important points that Easley had made. One, that Brazel had been held in the guest house and interrogated by someone other than his, Easley's men and two, that the craft was extraterrestrial.

There are those who have told me that they would have gone out immediately and bought a tape recorder and called Easley back. They would have gotten the statement on tape. I didn't do that because I believed that I had plenty of time to get him to say it again. Dr. Mark Rodeghier, the scientific director of CUFOS, was planning a trip to Texas and he wanted to meet Easley. He asked if I could arrange it and I agreed. It is always good to have someone else verify the information.

EDWIN EASLEY AND THE PRESIDENT

I spoke to Easley again on three other occasions. Each time there were interesting revelations. During one of the conversations, I asked if he knew Brigadier General Thomas J. DuBose. He said that he remembered DuBose. He had been the 8th Air Force chief of staff in 1947. Although he hadn't been directly in Easley's chain of command, he had been involved in the case in 1947, and his orders might have had some effect on Easley. My thinking here was that if I could get DuBose to suggest to Easley that he could tell what he knew, it might give Easley the feeling that he could share the data with me. The oath he took in 1947 would be superseded by orders given in 1991.

Easley said he didn't think that DuBose could do it. I wanted to know if there was someone else. In the course of the investigation, I had run into a number of general officers, including one who had four stars. Easley wasn't impressed. He told me, "I promised the President that I wouldn't talk about it."

That statement is important for two reasons. One, it eliminates Project Mogul from the mix. The purpose of Mogul, to develop constant level balloons, meaning balloons that would hold their altitude for a long period of time, so that they could be sent on spy missions over the Soviet Union, was classified as Top Secret. The equipment used in Mogul, that is, off the shelf weather balloons and radar targets, was not classified. There would be no reason for the efforts to pick up every scrap of material from a downed balloon, for Easley's military police to cordon the area, hold Mack Brazel in the guest house, and for Easley to promise the President that he wouldn't talk about it.[125] A reminder that the project *was* classified would have been sufficient.

Second, and more importantly, was his suggestion that the President had asked him not to talk about it. This tells us that the matter was so important that the President was involved. This tells us that President was being kept advised of the events in Roswell

and thought enough about it to want to make sure that those in Roswell said nothing to anyone else about what they had seen or done. This hints that the oversight committee was being formed at the end of July, 1947.

I was asked, by an Air Force investigator in 1994, if I thought that the President would talk to a major.[126] The Air Force investigator hadn't bothered to ask for a copy of the original tape from Easley, he didn't quote from it in his final report on Roswell, though he clearly had access to it, and he was busy trying to push the Mogul explanation regardless of the facts available. He just wouldn't believe that the President would have the time to talk to a major.

Of course, I thought of history in which the President often talked to lower ranking officers simply because they had been on the scene and knew what had happened. Why ask a general about a battle or skirmish in which he was not a participant when the officer in command, regardless of his rank, could give a better view? Roosevelt had talked to a lieutenant colonel who wanted to bomb Japan and the Doolittle Raid was born. I had no problem with the President talking to a major about an event of overriding importance if that major had been on the scene.

Of course the question I should have asked when Easley told me he had promised the President was if he had spoken to the President personally, or if he had only spoken to the President's representative about the events. I knew, based on some of the testimony of Robert Smith that Secret Service men had been in Roswell in July. Smith had said that he had a distant cousin, Raymond deVinney, who told Smith, who told me, "[H]e was at Roswell at this time, more or less as a representative of President Truman."[127]

So, if deVinney was there as a representative of the President, and he told Easley that the President would like his promise not to talk about these events, then don't we have, in essence, a promise to the President. In other words, there is really no reason to reject

what Easley said about this because the Air Force investigator believed, “The President wouldn’t talk to a major.”

I had other conversations with Easley. He hinted that there was some kind of outside group that had come into Roswell and that they had taken over many parts of the investigation. His men were relegated to guarding the outside of the hangars, the outer perimeter of the debris field, and other such locations where they wanted no one to approach, but where the men on guard would see nothing of importance.

And he confirmed that he, along with a few others, had been taken into a room at Roswell and asked not to speak of the events. This incident was considered highly classified. Easley didn’t know the man who had conducted the session. The man was in plain clothes and his authority came through Washington. This could easily have been the very beginnings of the oversight committee. These men had been sent into Roswell to shut down the conversations and the speculations about the crash.

Easley said that they kept attendance at these meetings small so that those present would not learn who else might also know something. Easley, of course, knew that the men in the room had been involved because he had been involved, and he knew the names of others not present. He had been assured that everyone, from those who might have seen only metallic debris or the results of the impact, to those who knew practically everything, had been at such a meeting.

Easley didn’t mention any of this to his family until after I made my first telephone call to him. After that he would only tell them that he was honor bound to keep his silence and that all of the information was available through ordinary channels for those who wished to pursue it. He meant, simply, that the books and articles about the case were essentially correct in their representations of the Roswell case. Some details were wrong, but the overall point was that an alien craft had crashed outside of Roswell and that the military had recovered both it and the bodies of the flight crew.

“OH, THE CREATURES”

Easley’s last little bit of important information came shortly before his death. What I hadn’t known when I called him from the CUFOS office was that he was ill. I had thought that I would have time to record another interview and that I would be able to get him to say, once again, that the craft had been alien in nature. And when Mark Rodeghier asked me to contact Easley so that he, Rodeghier, could meet him during a trip to Fort Worth, I thought it a good idea. That would give another person an opportunity to talk with Easley and learn something more about all this. That would not happen because I learned at that point, Easley was ill.

In the hospital, now terminally ill, one of his granddaughters asked him about the events in Roswell. He broke his silence long enough to say, simply, “Oh, the creatures...” and then fell silent.[128] He didn’t explain what he meant, though several family members were there, as well as his doctor and they tried to learn more.

What Easley did for us, given his oath and his reluctance to break it, was tell us something of the magnitude of the events. He provided a glimpse into those who came into Roswell, the beginnings of the efforts to exploit the craft and hide its existence, and a few hints about who knew what in 1947. He provided corroboration for the involvement of the President, and if the oversight committee was not duly constituted in July, it shortly would be. He gave us a few hints about what was going to happen and who would be in charge.

Chapter Nine: Survivor

It might be suggested that 1952 was a banner year for flying saucers. July brought a wave of sightings that is still unprecedented. Thousands of people were reporting that they had seen things in the sky and radar was confirming many of those impressions. There were photographs and movies and jet chases and reports of alien creatures. There were headlines and radio reports of activity in the skies over Washington, D.C. that ended in what was described as the largest press conference held by the military since the end of the Second World War some seven years earlier.

And while all that was going on in the public eye, a first lieutenant was sent into Roswell to review the records and documentation about the UFO crash five years earlier.[129] Although he had not been in the military in 1947, and certainly had not been involved in the events of July, 1947, he now had access to everything that had been written, photographed and documented about the crash retrieval operation. His job was to determine what needed to be left in Roswell, what needed to be moved to another facility, and what had to be destroyed to avoid any embarrassing questions that might arise at some future date.

The Lieutenant, who would eventually rise to the rank of brigadier general, said that he had access to all the relevant documents so that he understood the whole story. He had seen dozens of reports told from various vantage points on the crash site, had seen the photographs of the ship, and had even handled a piece of the thin metallic debris. There was nothing about the crash that he didn't have access to, or a way of finding out given this assignment.

The Lieutenant's knowledge of Roswell came from the documents he saw in 1952. They told the story of the crash and the retrieval of the craft. They also told of those who were responsible for the retrieval, both in Roswell and at the higher levels. There were reports

from military officers, doctors and other medical personnel, police officers and a few civilians who had been involved in some aspect of the recovery. He had access to everything there was.

W.J. RODDEN, PHOTOGRAPHER

In 1947 W. J. Rodden was the owner and operator of a photo studio in Roswell. [130] During the Second World War he had been involved in some special photographic assignments for the government and had held a security clearance at that time. Although he had done nothing in an official capacity since the end of the war, he had proved himself to be a loyal citizen who could be trusted with classified material. He was an expert in photography and was used to photograph some of the material that had been recovered outside of Roswell.

It should be noted that there was a photographic section assigned to the 509th Bomb Group, but the majority of those men were technicians who processed film, repaired cameras, and who did very little in the way of still photography. Their expertise was directed toward aerial photographs for bomb damage assessments and photography reconnaissance.[131] And further, one of the members of the photographic unit said that they were not involved in these events. The photographer used had been brought in from the outside, and though he suspected it had been someone from Washington, it was, in reality, Rodden.

Rodden then, was taken out to the base, to the hangar where the debris had been stored. He was handed the film holders, set up the photographs, took them, and handed the holders back to one of the sergeants who had accompanied him. The sergeant logged it, noted what had been photographed, but more importantly, made sure that every piece of exposed film was accounted for. There would be no photographs drifting off the base to find them published in the newspaper or news magazines or aired by FOX in a spectacular TV special some fifty years later.

Jack Rodden, who took over his father's business, believed that his father had been involved in some fashion. He told me, repeatedly, that his father had been out at the base to take photographs and hinted about something unusual. But, his searches

of the negative files and other documents failed to reveal what his father might have done for the Army in 1947. The Lieutenant confirmed only that Rodden's father had taken some special photographs for the Army, but not what the content of those pictures might have been.

What is important about this particular episode isn't so much the suggestion of W. J. Rodden's involvement, but the fact that the Lieutenant knew about it. Jack Rodden had told me what he believed, and later, without prompting from me, brought up his father and the photographs. It is a strange little bit of corroboration for one of the strange tales.

MORE CORROBORATION

The Lieutenant also was able to corroborate some other aspects of the case, based on the documentation that he had seen. He talked of a craft, found northwest of Roswell, not on the ranch managed by Mack Brazel, nor out near Boy Scout Mountain where some now believe the craft crashed. He talked of a site closer in, not all that far to the west of Highway 285 which ran up toward Vaughn and eventually onto Cline's Corners where it connected to Interstate 40. Of course, in 1947, there was no interstate highway system but there was a highway running east to west along that route toward Albuquerque.

But the Lieutenant had not been out to the crash site himself. He had seen pictures of it, and had read descriptions of it, and had seen it plotted on a variety of maps. When I asked him where it was, and gave him a copy of the book *Maps of New Mexico*, which is a detailed, hundred page book of maps of the entire state, he spent twenty minutes looking through it, cross-checking it, and finally said, "I think it was in this area, but I would have to see it to be sure."

The small area he circled was the same place that another witness would later suggest to me. Unfortunately, the witness, an elderly woman named Anna Wilmon also knew the Lieutenant. It could be suggested that he was the source of the contamination, if there had been contamination.

DIFFERENCES WITH MJ-12

The Lieutenant, who had access, according to him, to a wide range of classified documents at all levels of the government, found nothing to corroborate the MJ-12 documents as they existed in 1993 during one of my interviews with him. That is to say, when I showed him copies of the Eisenhower Briefing Document and the Truman memo (both discussed at length later), he said that they didn't conform to what he remembered of the reports he had seen. For example, he said that the craft and bodies had not been found two miles away from the debris found by Mack Brazel, but had been found closer to forty miles away.

He also said that the number of bodies recovered did not match. Interestingly, he would not talk in specific numbers of bodies, providing instead, a range. He said were five or more bodies had been found. The Eisenhower Briefing Document, which if authentic should have been correct, mentioned only four.[132]

In discussing the bodies, in a general sense, he didn't confirm the information in the MJ-12 documents. The Lieutenant said that, there was very little evidence of trauma to the bodies. From a medical point of view, it was not possible to look at one of the bodies and assign a cause of death. Instead, for the most part, the creatures looked peaceful and unconcerned, as if they were children in sleep rather than beings from another world killed by the violence of some kind of crash.

The Eisenhower Briefing Document also suggested that the bodies showed signs of predator damage. Although some biologists suggested that an alien "meat" source would not appeal to the local predators, others disagreed. As one of them said, "Dead meat is dead meat."

I'm not sure if I agreed with that given what we know about the habits of the predators and scavengers. Something that was "alien" might not have drawn the scavenger's attention because it would not smell or taste like their normal food sources. Some have suggested

that the alien creatures had a non-carbon base, and that changes the equation even more. The dead meat is no longer just dead meat, but it is something that is, well, as foreign as trying to induce the scavenger to eat a tree.

But even if that argument isn't of value, there are the photographs that the Lieutenant saw and the reports that he read. On them and in them, there was no visible evidence of predator or scavenger damage to the bodies. They looked as if they had been preserved.

There is another point that the Lieutenant raised that would provide dramatic evidence that the Eisenhower Briefing Document might be a hoax. The Lieutenant, who learned of the Roswell crash in 1952, who was in Roswell searching through the documents about the time that Eisenhower was supposedly being briefed about this, that is, November, 1952, was also exposed to other facts that argued against authenticity of the Briefing. He was given information, and later exposed to facts, that told him the Eisenhower Briefing Document could not be authentic.

SURVIVOR

First, it is necessary to point out that there had been rumors, almost from the beginning, that one of the creatures survived the crash. The evidence for that was thin, based on second-hand, and sometimes third-hand testimony, and often without proper corroboration. Barbara Dugger, granddaughter of Roswell sheriff George Wilcox, never heard her grandfather mention there had been a survivor. However, while Dugger was living with her grandmother, Inez Wilcox, wife of George, she was told that he, the sheriff, had participated in the recovery operation.

According to Dugger, Inez told her that the sheriff had gone to a site not far from town, where he had seen a large area that was strewn with metallic debris. He said that there were little men found there. They had big heads and were wearing gray, silk-like jump suits.[133] According to the information supplied, all of them were dead, with one exception. The living creature was sitting with its dead companions, not moving, and looking frightened, if it was possible to read the facial expressions of an alien creature.

Frankie Rowe told a similar tale. Her father was a fire fighter with the Roswell Fire Department in July 1947. She said that her father had come home one night and told them about the crash and the bodies. He said that the dead members of the crew had been placed into body bags. The survivor sat among the bags, apparently in shock. It allowed the Army officers to place it in a vehicle to be taken to the base for a medical examination and treatment.[134]

Interviews with other members of Rowe's family corroborated the tale to some extent. Her father had told Rowe's older sister, Helen Cahill, what he had seen when he had gone to the crash site. Cahill had already been married and lived outside of New Mexico in 1947.[135]

It was in 1960 or so that Rowe's father told Cahill a few details about the thing he had seen. He told her that there wasn't much he could say because he was afraid of repercussions against the family.

He said enough to her that she knew that Frankie was telling the truth about the discovery of alien creatures.

That is not the only source of corroboration for Rowe's testimony. In his book, *Roswell: Inconvenient Facts and the Will to Believe*, Karl Pflock mentioned that he had interviewed three former members of the fire department from 1947 and all said that they hadn't made any runs outside the city for the retrieval operation.[136]

Antonio Bragalia found one of those fire fighters, J. C. Smith. He told Bragalia and later told me that the fire department had not made a run to the crash site. But then I asked another question. I wondered if he knew Dan Dwyer.[137]

He said, "Yes. He went out to the crash in his personal car."

He told me that a colonel from the base had visited the fire department and told them that they didn't have to make the run. He suggested that they shouldn't mention anything about it. The military would handle the situation. Smith confirmed that Dwyer had seen something other than a fire and confirmed, to some extent, the information supplied by Frankie Rowe.

Again, if these stories are true, then they do suggest that MJ-12 is not correct. In a briefing prepared for the President, the information would be accurate. Had any of the creatures survived the crash, that fact would certainly be mentioned in the Briefing. There is nothing in the original documents to suggest such a thing. In fact, the Eisenhower Briefing Document tells us that all the beings were killed in the crash.

Now we have the Lieutenant telling us something else. Yes, his information about the specifics of the Roswell crash came about because he was examining the case files and the photographs but in a sense, it is more second-hand information.[138] Photographs, and reports written by those on the scene are, of course, good sources of information, but the fact remains, the Lieutenant didn't see any of this for himself. He had to rely on the accuracy of the observations of others, although he could examine the photographs taken by those

on the crash site. While it is unlikely that anyone would be putting faked pictures or false information into an official report being prepared for the president, there was always that possibility.

And, those reports, if they mentioned that one creature had survived the crash, did so sparingly. The detail of something that explosive, on top of all the other explosive information, just wasn't covered. Details of the metallic debris and the dimensions of the craft were the sort of information that people could accept on an intellectual level. Even reports of dead crew members was fairly nonthreatening to anyone who saw the file. But, if one survived, the equation was radically changed.

EYEWITNESS TESTIMONY

The Lieutenant was sure that an alien creature had survived because, according to him, he had been in a room with it. According to him, late in 1952, as he completed his assignment of reviewing the records and documents, he was taken to a base outside of New Mexico, though he wouldn't identify it or even what state it was in.

It is necessary to point out here that this is not a reference to Area 51, the Nevada test facility that is the mythical home of alien creatures, craft and technology. In 1952, and for several years after that, there would be no active military facility in the Gloom Lake region of Nevada. The construction of the modern base wouldn't begin until after 1955. So, when the Lieutenant said that he met an alien creature at military installation in 1952, it is clear that he did not meet it at Area 51.

And, as he had been with so many other questions, he was reticent to talk. He would answer questions slowly, with one word or a nod of the head if possible. He didn't volunteer information and was quick to point out when an incorrect conclusion had been drawn from the very limited information he was supplying. During the discussion about the documents he had seen, he had been asked, "And what did the government need the documents for?"

The Lieutenant said, "They already had the documents. They just wanted me to arrange the documents as to what they wanted to keep."

"You were to go through them. Can you tell me what your assignment was?"

Trying to explain it in as few words as possible, he said, "What they wanted to keep," meaning that he was reviewing them for validity and importance.

He was asked, "How did you make that determination? How did you decide what to keep?"

“They told me what they wanted to keep and what they didn’t,” he said.

“What did they want to keep?”

Then, in typical fashion, he retreated to short answers, “Certain documents...”

“Was there a particular kind they wanted you to get rid of?”

To clarify, he said, “I didn’t say get rid of.”

So the Lieutenant was careful about what he said and about the interpretations that others put on his words. The answers were short and to the point. When he mentioned that one had survived, there was no misunderstanding about what he had said and what he had meant by it. He worked up to the revelation. He was asked about the bodies, and if it was possible that they were human.

He said, “Not of any body I’ve seen on Earth.”

And he was asked, almost as an aside, “Did you see a live being?”

“Yes.”

“Can you describe to me the live being that you saw?”

But the description is given in single words that mean little in trying to build a picture of what the Lieutenant had seen. He was asked about the location, but refused to answer, and only suggested that the crash had been near Roswell. He was asked a series of quick questions, “Was it alert? Could it walk around? Could it communicate?

Answering the last of those questions, he said, “Not at that time.”

“What was it doing when you saw it?”

“What do you mean what was it doing?”

“Was it walking around? Was it sleeping? Was it sitting in a chair? Smoking a cigarette?”

In a voice that didn't change in tone or nuance, he said simply, "Didn't smoke."

"Were you in the same room as this... what would you call it? Creature? A human?"

"I would call it a being. An intelligent being. Not of this Earth."

"How tall was it?"

"Five [feet] four [inches]."

"Head bigger than a human's?"

"Not much... a little larger but not abnormal..."

"What about arms?"

The Lieutenant said, "It had arms and legs. Arms were a little longer. Legs were shorter. Torso was a little longer; it wasn't heavy, slimmer than our standards... had eyes that worked."

"Were you in the same room as this being?"

"Yes."

The Lieutenant talked then, in his quiet way, about attempts to communicate with the creature through gestures. But this was only a temporary solution because when he met the creature months later, it was able to speak English. The Lieutenant had the opportunity to converse with it for a number of hours over a space of a couple of months. According to him, this creature died in 1953.

But it was not the only creature, only being, that was living in the United States. The first, the one the Lieutenant met, had been trapped because of the crash of its craft. No sort of distress call had been made, and apparently, no rescue was expected. The creature was stuck, on the Earth, with no way to alert its fellows that it survived or any way to turn Earth-based technology to its advantage to escape.

The Lieutenant said that in 1953 there was another creature, from the same home world, which was living with the first in that

unmentioned location. There were hints, by the Lieutenant, that finally some sort of communication had been established and that some sort of exchange was taking place. The problem was that we couldn't get off the Earth, and our technology held nothing that would be of value to a race that traveled interstellar distances. And, of course, since we couldn't leave the Solar System, and in 1953, we couldn't leave the planet, we posed no immediate threat to them or their world In fact, we still pose no threat to them, though we have now been able to leave the Earth, and we have sent a probe that is, according to the best information, now outside of the Solar System. Of course it will be millennium before it even approaches another system but we have finally been able to move beyond the limits of our own system. That is, currently, the only probe that we have launched that has made its way outside the Solar System.

That second being, according to the Lieutenant also died in 1953. He didn't know why both had died at about the same time. He did know that others had come to Earth so that the exchange of information could continue without interruption.

And he said one other thing that I found interesting, though, in the long run it means little. He told me that the aliens came from a world more than three hundred fifty light years from Earth. It was not part of our galactic neighborhood. He wouldn't tell me which star, or even if it was one visible from Earth, just that they came a long distance. He implied, though I have no reason to doubt it, that these creatures were the only intelligent, space faring race that close to us. If there are others, according to this limited information, they come from much farther away.

CORROBORATION OF HIS STORY

So, the Lieutenant supplied a long list of information that was not rich in detail, but that hinted of some interesting ideas. He gave the information slowly, grudgingly, with short answers to lots of complex questions. He provided some hints that he was who he said he was, but didn't provide a great deal of documentation to support his claims. If you looked his name up in the telephone book, you noticed that it said he had been a colonel. Of course, the telephone company does nothing to verify such information and anyone can list themselves as practically anything as long as it violates no laws and isn't obscene.

For me, there was some small corroboration. In the course of research, I have the opportunity to submit a list of names to various archives and military organizations to see if those names turned up and I could verify their military experience. On several of the lists I put down the Lieutenant's name to see what I would get. Nothing ever came of it. But, on the next visit with him, after I had submitted his name the first time, he asked me, casually, "Have you been checking up on me?"

Well, the answer was, "Of course." And, of course, I found nothing that was interesting other than the timing of his questions to me.

A small, additional corroboration came when he demonstrated that he knew that I had spoken to Edwin Easley on a number of occasions. The 509th Provost Marshal had been generous with his time, cordial in his conversations, and had revealed little of a practical value. He confirmed that Mack Brazel had been held for a time on the base, and suggested that the craft was extraterrestrial, but he would not give much in the way of detail as I have noted earlier.

On a visit to the Lieutenant, he asked me if I knew that Easley was sick. I said that I didn't because I hadn't talked with him in five or six months. As soon as I could, I tried to call Easley, but the poor man

was terminal with cancer and I didn’t have an opportunity to talk with him before he died.

I had not mentioned Easley to the Lieutenant, nor was he aware that I had ever spoken to him, yet he was able to tell me that Easley was sick. That suggested he was connected into something that provided him with information about those involved in the case. I’m not sure what that connection is, or if the Lieutenant made some kind of a lucky guess, but it was an interesting bit of information for him to have and to pass along, especially when there had been no prompting from me.

AND THE FAILED CORROBORATION

On the other hand, there are many failed attempts at corroboration. He once introduced me to a general who had held some high Air Force command in Korea. To my surprise, I found a book that detailed the Order of Battle, and therefore, the chain of command down to the squadron level of the Air Force units in Korea. It gave the names, dates, organizations, and other information about these men. The general I had just met was not on any of the lists at any rank. Had he been who he was supposed to have been, and the Lieutenant should have known, then the “general’s” name should have appeared somewhere on one of the lists.

Nearly everyone, and I must stress this, nearly everyone who served in the Army, Air Force, or Marines, was mentioned in a series of books that were part of a personnel registry. The University of Iowa library, because of its status as a repository of congressional and government records has the complete series of these registries going back into the late nineteenth century. The Lieutenant’s name doesn’t appear anywhere in them. He suggests that the nature of his assignment, a special intelligence assignment, meant that his name wouldn’t appear in any of the registries. Possibly.

In fact, that does hold up to some extent. Lieutenant Colonel Robert French, who made something of a splash with his claims of having seen Roswell related documents and having worked on Project Blue Book, provided some interesting information. He doesn’t appear in the Air Force Registry until he was a major. Then, as his assignments moved from the AFOSI into the main stream of an Air Force career progression, his name surfaced in the Registry. It is possible then, that those in the intelligence field are left out of the Registry for the obvious reasons. Once French left the AFOSI, then there were no restrictions on publishing his name.

Other searches of records, and attempts to confirm things he said, have also failed. He provided hints as to where to look, and he suggested things that needed to be followed, but often that went

nowhere. He gave some interesting suggestions, but there was nothing to be found to support some of what he said.

I spent months following a lead, talking to people, trying to find the right handle. Had it paid off, then many questions would have been answered. Instead, everything came up negative with excuses as to why I could never see the documentation or find the confirmation that I needed. It was frustrating and, to me, smacked of the big con.

Yet, he told me of a colonel who lived in Las Cruces, who had been a pilot on Air Force One, who had known President Kennedy personally, and who had had a spectacular UFO sighting that included a glimpse of an alien creature.

After two months of trying to find this colonel, I met him in the parking lot of his business and we had a nice talk. Yes, he filled in on Air Force One as a pilot from time to time, and yes he met President Kennedy, but he had not been a pilot on Kennedy's Air Force One. Yes, he saw a domed disk no more than a hundred yards off the wing of his fighter one night, and through the glow, he saw some kind of humanoid creature. The details from the Lieutenant didn't quite match what this man told me, but they were close and suggested, if nothing else, the Lieutenant had talked to the man.

Although interesting, none of this helped to verify the Lieutenant's accounts of his belated involvement in the Roswell case. It meant that he did know some people, was aware of some UFO stories, but it didn't mean that he had seen the documents and photographs that he had claimed to have seen. And it certainly didn't prove that he had talked with a living creature from another world.

In relation to the MJ-12 documents, his testimony, if true, is devastating. It would mean that the Eisenhower Briefing Document is fake because it mentions nothing about one of the beings surviving the crash. The Eisenhower Briefing Document tells us that the bodies of four creatures were recovered, not more than four and not one that had survived the crash.

It might be important to point out once again that there would be no reason, if the document is authentic, for it to contain false information. Those creating it, Admiral Hillenkoetter and his staff, would assume that no one would ever see it other than President Eisenhower, and therefore, there was no reason not to use the whole truth and nothing but the truth. Yes, there could be honest mistakes, but an honest mistake is not forgetting that one of the creatures survived the crash. And an honest mistake is not getting the location of the crash site wrong.

And, it might be useful to point out that Eisenhower, as Chief of Staff of the Army in 1947, already knew the information that is contained in the portions of the documents that we have. The conclusion to be drawn, based on what the Lieutenant said, is that the original MJ-12 documents are faked because the information contained in them is in conflict with what the Lieutenant said. Eisenhower, as Chief of Staff, would have been aware of some of it already, and had the information been flawed, would have known that it was flawed. It means, from this limited perspective, that the early MJ-12 documents, those that were released in the 1980s, are faked. It doesn't mean there was no oversight committee or that the committee wasn't named The Majestic Twelve, it just means that there are some real problems with those documents.

The Lieutenant, however, had not heard of MJ-12. He did know, according to what he said, exactly who he worked for, what agencies controlled his missions inside the Air Force, and what he needed to do to complete his missions. He wouldn't provide a name except to say that it wasn't Majestic Twelve or any of the various similar names applied to it. To the Lieutenant, Majestic Twelve was no more real than the Easter Bunny or Paul Bunyan. It was a myth, created out of whole cloth that had nothing to do with his missions or his knowledge or the crash near Roswell.

In fact, when I suggested that MJ-12 might be a disinformation campaign, meaning that it was a rumor started by those on the inside to draw attention in another direction, he laughed.

Disinformation didn't work that way. Disinformation pointed in a different direction and wouldn't provide documentation that could be used as a springboard into the proper arena. It was my impression that he believed that anything that could lead to the proper road would not be created. In other words, the MJ-12 documents, although fraudulent, would suggest the existence of such a committee and start people searching for it. To his way of thinking, it was better not to have people searching, than to have them searching in the wrong place.

So the Lieutenant, who, if he was exactly who he said he was, should have known the truth. To him, the truth was that the MJ-12 documents were faked but there was an oversight committee. He knew because he had been involved, at the middle level with it. He knew what was true and what wasn't and that meant that MJ-12, as described, simply didn't exist.

But that conclusion was based on a belief that the Lieutenant was who he claimed to be. Corroboration for that belief was as thin as the corroboration for MJ-12. To make a rational, intelligent decision about what was truth and what was fiction required other, better information. That would be found in other places.

Chapter Ten: The Majestic Twelve

Some six years after Jesse Marcel, Sr. was discovered telling friends that he had picked up pieces of a flying saucer, documents appeared that seemed to prove the point. It was December 1984, and William L. Moore, who co-wrote *The Roswell Incident* with Charles Berlitz, first learned, according to him, of the Majestic Twelve, a committee to investigate the Roswell case that was authorized by President Harry S. Truman. To Moore, and his partner then, film producer Jaime Shandera, this was the proof for which they had searched.[139] Their questions were answered and they knew that an extraterrestrial ship had crashed outside of Roswell.

In the Introduction to this book, we touched briefly on the original MJ-12 documents, providing the bare bones of what they were and how they came into the hands of Ufologists. Now that we have had the chance to examine some of the other evidence about the oversight committees, it's time to review these original documents in depth. I have made some of these arguments in other Avon Books, but there is new, and important information contained here. Some of it is revealed for the first time, and some of it impacts directly on the credibility of the Majestic Twelve.

PROJECT AQUARIUS (MAJIK 12) – THE NOVEL

Bob Pratt had been on the *National Enquirer* UFO beat for a number of years. He was a careful researcher and though he had once worked for a grocery store tabloid, he was careful about what he published, verifying the information before writing.[140] His expertise about UFOs ranged far beyond the six years he worked for the *National Enquirer*, and saw him author books with J. Allen Hynek, and with Brazilian UFO researchers. Pratt was respected throughout the UFO field.

According to Pratt in a letter to UFO researcher Robert Todd, "The original idea behind the book was Project Aquarius. In January 1982, I happened to be in Houston and flew out to Phoenix to visit Bill at his request. He wanted to talk to me about something he couldn't discuss on the phone… I sat in a chair and took notes as he told me about Project Aquarius, MJ-12 and a number of other things."[141]

Pratt wrote, "My working title was MAJIK 12, but I wanted to call it I. A. C., for identified alien craft, supposedly the name government insiders use for UFOs. However, when I got the finished manuscript back from Bill, he had put The Aquarius Project on the title page."

Ironically, Pratt wrote, "When this MJ-12 business broke in 1987 or whenever, I wrote to Bill saying that if there was anything to it, we ought to dust off our manuscript and try to sell it again. He never answered."[142]

Pratt described, in some detail for Todd, the plot of the book, which was going to be a novel because they couldn't prove Moore's claims about the reality of the information. Pratt wrote:

> Our "hero" was an AFOSI agent who scoffed at UFO reports, etc., but comes to believe because he has to investigate what you [Todd] call the "infamous Ellsworth AFB incident"[143] and later has his own UFO encounter. Because he realizes UFOs are real – knowledge that most

> AFOSI agents don't have – he is assigned to keep tabs on people and things in the UFO world from his new posting at Kirtland. To give him a thorough understanding of the phenomenon, the Air Force sends him to Bolling Field in Washington, DC, where he is given access to a number of secret UFO files, and it is there he first learns about Project Aquarius.
>
> Hero goes back to Kirtland and in carrying out his job he does a number on a number of people, making sure some people, including ex-military types, don't talk about their experiences, masterminding disinformation plots, and so on. Somewhere in doing all of his dirty deeds, the hero's conscience takes over and he finds himself rebelling against official policies ("the people have a right to know…"). He winds up a dead hero, his body shipped off to planets unknown on a UFO operated by aliens in cahoots with the government. [144]

All of this sounds suspiciously like that tales that Moore would be telling over the next few years as he chased the insider information he was promised for his cooperation with the AFOSI. But Project Aquarius was about to move from fiction into nonfiction. In early 1983, Moore would have an opportunity to photograph documents that were consistent with Aquarius. In April 1983, Linda Moulton Howe, a documentary film maker and UFO researcher would see something similar to that shown to Moore, which she would attempt to authenticate.

THE DOCUMENTS BEGIN TO CIRCULATE

I got my first good look at the MJ-12 documents about a year after they were first announced. In June 1988, I was attending the X-Con Science Fiction Convention in Milwaukee where I first met Don Schmitt. Schmitt had been invited to the convention to participate in a debate about the reality of UFOs and had brought copies of the MJ-12 documents with him. While standing in a hallway outside the meeting room, with the conventioneers swirling around us, some dressed as *Star Trek* Federation officers, *Star Wars* characters, Klingons, monsters, robots, and the heroes of sword and sorcery novels, Schmitt showed me the copies of MJ-12 he had brought with him. Unfortunately, I didn't have time to examine them carefully, other than to notice that they were printed on 8½ by 11 paper.

This may not seem to significant to most, but, the government, for some reason and in that time frame, meaning 1947, and continuing until the 1970s or later, used paper that was 8 by 10. I have no idea why government paper was cut smaller than that used by everyone else in the world, but it was. These documents gave no hint of being typed on the smaller paper, but because I was looking at photo copies, made from photographs, and sent anonymously, that observation had no real significance.

I scanned them with a growing sense of excitement. Here, if the documents were authentic, was proof that UFOs were not only real, but extraterrestrial. Not only that, our government had captured two such craft after they had crashed in the late 1940s and early 1950s. A few months later I learned that Len Stringfield had compiled a list of alleged crashes suggesting more than just the Roswell and Del Rio (El Indio - Guerrero) cases that had been specifically mentioned in the papers.[145]

Not long after that, I received what I believed to be confirmation of the Eisenhower Briefing Document, as it was now often called. Warren Smith, a writer living in Iowa, who had been around the fringes of the UFO, as well as paranormal field for many years, had

his own copies of the documents. It was clear that his copies had come from the *MUFON UFO Journal* which had published them a few weeks earlier.

Smith told me that he had his own reasons for believing the documents authentic. He told me that in the early 1950s he had been installing linotype machines at various newspapers around the country. At one of the offices, as he was showing them how the machines worked, and getting the systems up and running, he became friendly with one of the local employees. The man, according to Smith, told him that his, the man's wife, was on a "dude" ranch in the Big Bend area of Texas, not far from Del Rio in 1950.[146]

She wrote home often and the husband shared the letters with Smith. She wrote in one of them that one of the cowboys had come back to the ranch talking about the some kind of strange crash. Later she wrote that there was speculation about the nature of the crash, hinting that it was something very strange. Later still, she wrote that military men had been seen in and around the area, and finally, there had been a mysterious man, or men, in dark suits who carefully questioned the guests at the ranch, suggesting that they not tell what they had seen. She thought it all strange and thought it might have something to do with a flying saucer that might have crashed.

This, to me, and to Smith, seemed to be confirmation of the validity of the Eisenhower Briefing Document. There is no way that the man Smith knew could have made up this story about his wife and the flying saucer crash in that area in 1950 only to have it confirmed some thirty years later by the Eisenhower Briefing Document. Smith said that he thought he could find the man again, and that these letters, from the wife to her husband with the proper dates on them along with the envelopes, if they existed, would help validate the Eisenhower Briefing Document and by extension, MJ-12. This would be powerful evidence.

I knew then, and I know now that when searching for corroboration, we must explore all the avenues and all the connections. While it is true that Smith, if he heard the story in the

early 1950s, and if he remembered Del Rio correctly provides a sort of corroboration for MJ-12, it is also true that the first time he told me this story was after the publication of the MJ-12 Eisenhower Briefing Document in the *MUFON UFO Journal*. In other words, I didn't know for certain that the story told by Smith was true, or if true, how accurate it might be. Later, I would decide that Smith had probably invented the whole tale of the man's wife in the Del Rio area and that it had been purposefully complex to prevent anyway of verifying it. He might have had it in his mind to create the letters from the wife and throw himself back into the Ufological spotlight by "discovering" them. The witness herself, would not be available, but we'd have the papers that would be sufficient. Of course that never happened and Smith never identified the alleged source.

What that means, simply, is that this proof the Del Rio crash hinges directly upon the credibility of Warren Smith. There is no corroboration for his story, the alleged letters were not found, the family was not found, there is nothing to support the story told by Smith and other evidence, developed by Tom Deuley and Dennis Stacy suggested that Del Rio was not an alien event. Other evidence that seemed to corroborate Del Rio would also collapse under investigation.

HINTS OF INAUTHENTICITY

Cracks in the reliability of the Eisenhower Briefing Document, which included a letter, or memo, from Harry Truman authorizing the creation of MJ-12 began to appear almost immediately. The skeptical community screamed hoax from the very beginning. One of their arguments was that there was no provenance for the documents. That means that no one knows where the documents originated and no one could file any FOIA requests with any governmental agencies to acquire copies of the documents. Moore and Shandera received them in the mail without a good clue as to who sent the package to them or why it had been sent.

This argument, that I couldn't, or for that matter, the skeptics couldn't, file a Freedom of Information request and receive copies of the documents is a powerful one. The governmental department where they originated was not identified. For many, that argument is of paramount importance. Some have suggested that any alleged government document that arrives in such a fashion should be rejected outright. That would inhibit the hoaxers and charlatans out there from creating more of the same.

I asked Stan Friedman about this point. On February 13, 2001, he wrote to me suggesting, "Lack of provenance is bothersome, but understandable. Whoever filmed the EBD and/or planted the CT [Cutler-Twining Memo] was violating security by the filming and the release. Having a classified document is not against the law. Being an authorized recipient who leaks it to uncleared personnel is very much a violation. One might suggest that the lack of provenance is an indication of genuineness."[147]

Except in the world around us, the lack of provenance is considered a major stumbling block. The Hitler Diaries, and a couple of other hoaxes have been exposed simply because the documents had no provenance. They were found by someone and announced by the finder who couldn't explain how he had come into possession of the documents. There was no way to trace them from the man

who released them to the man who had supposedly written them in the beginning. Lack of provenance does not suggest anything about the authenticity of the documents and certainly argues that the questioned documents might be faked.

THE DATING ERROR

One error, which has been hotly debated by many, is the date on the majority of the MJ-12 documents. The Eisenhower Briefing Document, for example, is dated “18 November, 1952 (though Howard Blum, in his book, *Out There* incorrectly writes the date as 18 November 1952). The problem here is a mixture of civilian and military dating formats. The military format does not require the comma between the month and the year.

Once again, this might seem like a minor, unimportant error, but it is a real problem. Combine it with another dating mistake, that is, the insertion of a zero in the single digit day portion of a date, and it smacks of someone creating a document in the 1980s without being aware of the true military dating format.

Yes, there are examples of the dating mistakes in true documents. A report from the Roswell Army Air Field, for example, has a comma between the day and the month and a second comma after the month. Here is a military document, with a known provenance, that contains dating errors. The difference is that one was created at the lower end of the spectrum, probably typed by an Army clerk who had been drafted into the Army, while the other was created at the top end, typed by a secretary who was selected for her expertise with military documents, her long-term experience, and her having a high security clearance.

Proponents of MJ-12, Stan Friedman and Bill Moore, have both produced military documents that show the comma in the date where it didn’t belong and the zero in the date where it didn’t belong. But once again, we have some subtle differences here. Many of these documents are from the British military which makes them irrelevant because the British, quite naturally, have a slightly different system. Or the documents are message traffic from teletype machines in which the zero is positional and therefore irrelevant. Or they are documents from NATO which uses a still slightly different system,

and is filled with military officers from allied countries and not all from the United States, and are, therefore, completely irrelevant.

In other words, Friedman and Moore are arguing apples and oranges, but neither seems to be aware of the differences. They just don't address them. Rather, they attack the messenger because they don't understand the differences in the usage or how these things work inside the American military establishment.

Joe Nickell (who is one of the leaders of what was once called the Committee for Scientific Investigation of Claims of the Paranormal, CSICOP but now known as the Committee for Skeptical Inquiry or CSI) and John F. Fischer, in an article prepared for the *International UFO Reporter*, examined Friedman's various responses to these criticisms and wrote, "While Friedman has shown that such a feature, although rare (the anomalous comma), it is not unknown in genuine documents of the period, he has fared less well with another date feature: the use of the zero with the single digit dates - e.g., 'On 07 July, 1947...' Friedman has not been able to show the use of the zero in dates of this type. (His citing of examples in which the representation is digital - and the use of the zero is therefore positional - is essentially irrelevant.) We find that the two anomalous features - the comma and the zero - *when taken together* (Nickell and Fischer's emphasis) are quite distinctive. Neither we nor Friedman has been able to demonstrate the combination in a genuine U.S. government document of the period, let alone any document produced by Hillenkoetter."[148]

Nickell and Fischer said that they looked to see if the errors in the Eisenhower Briefing Document and the Truman memo were repeated in other documents of that era that originated in the same place that have been identified as authentic. They looked at a sufficient sample of legitimate documents so that they could draw a reasonable conclusion without having to search through every document available. What they found was that the mistakes in the MJ-12 documents were unique to those documents and that suggests they are fraudulent.

Friedman, in his various responses to Nickell and Fischer, doesn't attempt to refute the data. Instead, he suggests that we ignore it because it comes from men associated with CSI. But, as we look at the information, if it has been corroborated and verified, there is no reason to reject it. So, what we're left with is information that suggests the mistakes in the MJ-12 document are of sufficient importance to lead us to the conclusion that MJ-12 is a hoax created in the 1980s and not written in 1952.

"A SPECIAL EXECUTIVE ORDER"

These aren't the only problems with these documents, and it is probably necessary to repeat some of them. The Truman memo, attached to the briefing, has been called a special executive order. It seems to function as an executive order, but there is a real problem with it, one that Friedman and other proponents seem to ignore. Instead of dealing with these problems, he attacks me for what he sees as my failures in providing proper information to inform the reader. He writes, "He [me] does not mention that the date on the memo was typed by two typewriters, and the period after the date points to Van Bush's office as the place where it was typed. In addition, he refers to the order as an Executive Order or EO at least 15 times, using the initials SCEO only once, which implies that there is no difference between an Executive Order and a Special Classified Executive Order."

This is, however, more of the same useless rhetoric designed to mislead rather than inform. Somehow, the reliance on numbers, the counting of the number of times I use a specific term is supposed to be impressive, yet, in reality, is irrelevant, as are many of the other arguments about MJ-12.

Friedman mentions that I relied on Nickell, a CSI fellow, for information, but seems to have missed the fact that I also relied on Barry Greenwood's work while he was a member of Citizens Against UFO Secrecy, who made many of the same arguments as Nickell about the validity of the MJ-12 documents. In fact, Greenwood, as editor of *Just Cause*, wrote, "Page 2 of the Briefing Paper refers to the formation of MJ-12 'by special classified executive order of President Truman on 24 September, 1947... We have checked the Truman Library's listing of executive orders and found that no orders were issued on 9/24. Executive order numbers 9891-9896 were issued respectively on 9/15, two on 9/20, 9/23, 9/30 and 10/2/47, none even closely resembling the MJ-12 subject. There is no gap in the number sequence for these dates so none are missing. Further, the number quoted in Attachment 'A' of the Briefing Paper,

#092447... is not an executive order number but the date of President Truman's memo, 9/24/47. Executive orders are not numbered by date but are numbered sequentially, and at the time the numbers were only four digits."

Friedman responded, suggesting that it had only been designated an executive order five years after it was written. In a letter to Nickell, Friedman wrote, "[we] don't have any definition of what is meant by a 'special executive order.'" This is, of course, the real point. We don't know what a special executive order is, if such a thing existed in 1947, or if such a thing ever existed.

Friedman also raises the argument that this was a special classified executive order. It wouldn't be found with the unclassified and regular executive orders. It would require special handling because of its high classification. That seems to be logical thinking on Friedman's part and is consistent with the rules and regulations in effect at the time the briefing was prepared.

However, had MJ-12 been a legitimate executive order, it would have fallen into the numerical sequence, even if it was highly classified. A paper, titled, "Congressional Research Service, The Library of Congress on Government Operations, March 17, 1987, states, "During the past 70 years, some 40 confidential or security executive orders have been occasionally issued. These were not published, but *they were accounted for in the numbering system*. (Emphasis added.)"

What this means, quite simply, is that if MJ-12 was legitimate, and highly classified, it would have been in the numbering sequence of the executive orders, but not readily available for review because of its security classification. In fact, had it been classified high enough, the title of the document might have also been classified. Even in those circumstances, with neither the title nor the document available, the number used for identification of it would have been in the sequence of other executive orders.

There are a couple more subtle points to be made about the creation and retention of executive orders. Franklin Roosevelt, with Executive Order no. 7298 (February 18, 1936) established the format for all executive orders. It specified that such orders must bear a “suitable title for the order,” be on paper “approximately 8 x 12½ inches,” etc., etc., and that “The authority under which the order or proclamation is promulgated shall be cited in the body thereof.”

Truman followed these guidelines until he issued EO no. 10006 establishing his own criterion for executive orders. It began, “By virtue of the authority vested in the Federal Register Act...,” and specified, “The authority under which the order or proclamation is issued shall be cited in the body thereof.”

While it can be argued that Truman’s EO establishing the format of his executive orders follows, chronologically, that of MJ-12, it must be remembered that he followed Roosevelt’s order until he officially changed it. In other words, if Truman had issued the memo establishing MJ-12, it would have followed the format in use at that time. Clearly, it is in violation of the regulations as specified in Code of Federal Regulations, Title 3 -- The President, 1943-1948 Compilation (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing office, (1957)).

When Friedman argues that highly classified executive orders would not be available to unclassified sources, or to those without the proper clearances, he is correct. However, and this bears repeating because it is an important point, Harold C. Relyea wrote in the Code of Federal Regulations, “During the past 70 years, some 40 confidential or security executive orders have been occasionally issued. These were not published, but they were accounted for in the numbering system.”

Friedman, however, is now saying, “It is not labelled as a Presidential Executive Order... Would everybody please read the short, Sept. 24, 1947, memo again? It is not labelled executive order. It is not labelled Special Classified Executive Order. It has no

number on it... I repeat it is false to say it is listed as Executive Order #... It is false to say it is labelled as SCEO # or anything else."

But there is a real problem here. The Eisenhower Briefing had a listing of the attachments, only one of which was forwarded. Attachment A contains, according to the briefing itself, "Special Classified Executive Order #092447."

So, once again we have something that does not match the proper format or regulations that were in force in 1947. It could be suggested, and has been, that the Roswell crash and recovery was a unique event so that the paperwork surrounding it would be unique, but that doesn't wash. Even for an event of this magnitude, the simple regulations surrounding the creation of executive orders, or special classified executive orders, would have been followed because there would be no reason not to. Yet these regulations all seem to have been ignored in this case. This should raise additional red flags.

Finally we should note that the Truman memo is being cited by Hillenkoetter, according to the document itself, as an executive order. According to Nickell and Fischer, "Besides, the document seems to function as an EO when it states that 'you are hereby authorized to proceed with all due speed and caution upon your undertaking...'" They conclude, "In short, the document's content, like it's format, seems incompatible with authenticity."

What we have, in the Eisenhower Briefing and the Truman memo, are documents that do not conform to the styles used in the proper time frames. We find a number of problems, including the very technical details for issuing an executive order. All this is suggestive of mistakes and that the documents are frauds. We could, however, get bogged down in these arguments with Friedman making the counterclaim that this was an extraordinary circumstance that required an extraordinary departure from the norm. Of course, there have been no documents found to support that. It is only speculation.

DEBUNKER DONALD MENZEL AND MJ-12

We can also examine the complaint that I haven't looked into the "secret" life of Donald Menzel, the UFO debunker and Harvard astronomer. Friedman writes of Menzel's "double life" and we learn that Menzel spoke Japanese, he was a Navy cryptologist during the Second World War, that he knew John Kennedy well enough to call him by his first name, that he was a consultant to the NSA, and that he was nearly eliminated from government work during a McCarthy era challenge to his loyalty. Menzel was friends with alleged MJ-12 members Vannevar Bush and Detlev Bronk.[149]

None of this moves Menzel from UFO debunker, highly-placed consultant, and friends with powerful scientists to member of MJ-12. All of this is irrelevant because it does nothing to establish a direct link into MJ-12. In none of the papers that Friedman has examined, and he was granted fairly extensive access to Menzel's personal papers and records, had he found any mention of MJ-12. There are no marginal notes, no oblique references, no highly placed correspondence that suggests, mentions, identifies, or confirms the existence of MJ-12 or his connection to it. A valid conclusion to be drawn here is that MJ-12 did not exist given all that we have seen to this point and if it didn't exist then Menzel couldn't have been a member of it.

What we really see here, as we attempt to establish any independent links to MJ-12, that such a link, from Menzel to the committee, does not exist. If not for Menzel's name appearing on the Eisenhower Briefing Document as a member of the committee, there would be no suggestion that Menzel was involved. The search had to be made, and Friedman is to be commended for making it, but it proved nothing about MJ-12. That Menzel had a "secret" life does not prove the reality of MJ-12.

Friedman, in his February 13, 2001, letter wrote, "I was frankly astonished to find Menzel's very long term very much in-depth connection with the intelligence community especially long after the

war [Second World War] was over. I believe the connection I pointed out tell us that he had the requisite clearances and connections and competencies to have been a part of MJ-12."

Which is, of course, quite true. But the point remains, Friedman, who searched Menzel's papers at Harvard, at the American Philosophical Library and at the University of Denver archives, found nothing that referenced MJ-12. While all of this about Menzel is interesting, it does not establish him as a secret insider and member of MJ-12. In the end, all of this information, when discussed in the context of MJ-12, is irrelevant.

THE AQUARIUS TELEX AND THE CUTLER-TWINING MEMO

I suppose it should be noted here that there are two other documents that could be considered part of the original MJ-12 documents, though they were obtained prior to those sent to Shandera and Moore. One was a teletype message on an Air Force Office of Special Investigation (AFOSI) form about a UFO sighting. In the text of the message, there is a reference to a meeting of MJ-12. Rather than recount all the arguments about the legitimacy of that document, I'm just going to say that the original has been found and it does not agree with the copy that was given to, or rather released by, UFO researchers. In addition, the copy that references the MJ-12 committee, is a retype with the proper headings pasted on, created by Bill Moore.

Richard Hall, of the Fund for UFO Research (FUFOR), confronted Moore about this in 1989. Moore admitted, according to Hall, that he had retyped the memo because the original was too poor to read. He said that he had created nothing but was just trying to improve the document so that it would be useful as an illustration of MJ-12. Moore never offered the original, with the reference to MJ-12 to prove this version of his story.

Later still, Moore denied that he had retyped the document. That however, doesn't matter in today's world. Nearly everyone agrees that this document, known as the Aquarius Telex, is a fake. When MJ-12 is discussed, few reference it and even fewer mention it.

Friedman, in fact, in his February, 2001, letter, wrote of the Aquarius Telex, "I am not sure what you mean by the Aquarius Telex and don't even mention in *TOP SECRET/MAJIC* [his book on the Majestic Twelve] or in 'Final Report on Operation Majestic 12."

The other document is an onion skin copy of a short letter that has become known as the Cutler-Twining memo. What appeared to be the corroboration for the MJ-12 document was found by Shandera and Moore at the National Archives as they reviewed Record Group

341, which had just been declassified. Located, between two file folders, in a dusty box of recently reviewed material was the memo that mentioned a rescheduling of an MJ-12 briefing. It was a memo for General Twining, then Air Force Chief of Staff, from Robert Cutler, the Special Assistant to the President. Dated July 14, 1954, it established the existence of the MJ-12 committee and that the committee was still active in the mid-1950s.

The problem with the memo, though it had been found at the National Archives, and that it had been found in a box that was among the boxes of recently declassified material, was that it didn't belong there. There was no record of the memo being in that box before it was examined by Shandera and Moore, it hadn't been discovered by the review conducted by Air Force officers as part of the declassification of the other material in the box, and, if it was authentic, it should have been withdrawn from the box for a declassification review by the NSC.

Ed Reese, of the Military Reference Branch of the National Archives, in a letter to UFO researcher Robert Todd, reported, "In none of these reviews was the Cutler-Twining memorandum identified as present and requiring any special attention. But the declassification guidelines used by both the Air Force and the National Archives would not have permitted them to declassify National Security Council documents. If discovered in the files during any of these reviews such a documents (sic) would have been withdrawn and provided to a National Security Council declassification specialist for final determination. It was never so identified."

The purpose of the review was to ensure that no properly classified material was inadvertently released to researchers, historians or journalists. Since the Air Force had only a general idea of what was in each of the boxes, and since the reviewers, Air Force intelligence officers, wouldn't have been involved in the creation or the filing of the documents, they had to perform a page by page search of everything in each of the boxes. In such a review, the

memo would have been found and it would have not been declassified without first having been reviewed by an NSC specialist. In other words, the memo required special handling and there is no indication that it received that special attention.

Like the MJ-12 paper, the Cutler-Twining memo as it is now called, is flawed. The classification at the top of the memo, “Top Secret Restricted,” is a combination of two distinct security classifications and is therefore incorrect. Top secret is the highest, requiring special handling, limited access and specific safeguards. At the time the memo was allegedly written, restricted information was the lowest classification, requiring much less special handling.

Todd, in his investigation of the memo, contacted the Eisenhower Library and was told that “The classification marking on this memorandum is one that we have never seen on an Eisenhower document. ‘Top Secret’ and ‘Restricted’ are two different levels of classification.”

Now that the curators at the Eisenhower library had been alerted to the possibility of a mixed classification and therefore might have found something after Todd’s investigation, another check was initiated. Tom Braniger said that there were rumors around the Eisenhower library that the Cutler /Twining memo had been faked. He again confirmed, to me, that no document with such a strange classification, that is, the Top Secret-Restricted, had been found. He was not familiar with classification and repeated that the memo was not authentic.

Robert Wood, however, in his July, 2000, paper for the MUFON Symposium held in St. Louis, wrote, “This issue [of the mixed classifications] gets into the subtleties of the classification management system for the military. Incidentally, it should be noted that the intelligence agencies and the State Department have different procedures that are less well known. It is perfectly possible that the CIA or the State Department was the publisher of this document. Notwithstanding, there are examples of the use of restricted in a generic sense of limiting distribution. Furthermore, the

Cutler-Twining memo of July 14, 1954 has a typed classification of ‘TOP SECRET RESTRICTED SECURITY INFORMATION’ on two lines. One of the difficulties with providing more examples is that very few Top Secret documents have been declassified from that era even today.”

What Wood overlooked here is that “Restricted” was once the lowest level of classification and that, according to new rules written by the Eisenhower administration, the category of “Restricted” was changed to “Confidential.” So, yes, there would be documents that had been classified as “Restricted” but there were no documents marked as “Top Secret Restricted” because that was a mix of two levels of classification and according to the rules, even if a single line was classified as top secret, the entire document would have to be classified at the highest level.

Furthermore, using the Cutler-Twining memo as proof that such mixed classifications existed is to cite no evidence whatsoever. With the Cutler-Twining memo being a questioned document, its existence cannot be used to suggest that other documents, with a similar classification structure, are authentic. In fact, it argues against authenticity.

Friedman has also produced a number of documents that almost match the questioned memo. He found several that had been stamped, “Restricted Security Information, Confidential Restricted Security Information, and Secret Restricted Security Information,” but none stamped, “Top Secret Restricted.” The problem here is that they weren’t classified, for example, “Secret Restricted Security Information,” but had been downgraded at some point from Secret to Restricted so that both classifications appeared on the document. That meant that a document originally classified as Secret would be reclassified or downgraded as Restricted at a later date. At no time was it classified as Secret-Restricted. The examples cited by Friedman do nothing to validate the memo and therefore the memo does nothing to validate MJ-12.

We could take the argument even deeper but there seems to be no reason to do so. The National Archives, where the memo was found, made it clear that their certification of a copied document merely means that it is accurate copy of a document in their possession and not that the document itself is genuine. To provide the Cutler-Twining memo with that sort of pseudo pedigree might be the reason that it was planted there in the first place, and all parties seem to agree that it was planted.

Friedman, in his February, 2001, letter to me, wrote, “Of course I am convinced by the evidence that the CT memo is indeed genuine and was planted by an insider...”

Well, planted it was, but it didn’t take an insider to do. Although the National Archives attempts to prevent people sneaking documents into their facility, it is relatively easy to do. There is nothing in their procedures that would have kept a UFO researcher from taking in the document and claiming that he or she had found it. So planted it was, but the insider was probably from inside the UFO community rather than inside from the intelligence community.

THE OVERALL DEFENSE OF THE ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS

What's interesting in his defense of the various original MJ-12 documents is that Friedman, in attempting to refute this information, has attempted to point people to Moore and Shandera's *The MJ-12 Documents: An Analytical Report* . He wonders why other researchers and interested parties have not used it or reference in their work and why they haven't found it persuasive. The reasons may be as simple as the $25.00 price tag and the fact that it was self-published with few people outside of the UFO community even knowing that it existed.

But the real point comes up in the conclusions which Friedman apparently hasn't read recently. Moore and Shandera have looked at all the documents that they consider somehow related to the MJ-12 controversy and that were available to them when they prepared their report. I'm not going to bother with discussing all of them here because the list is long and many of them are irrelevant to MJ-12. I will provide a listing of their specific conclusions about them.

Of the Aquarius Telex, which was supposed to be a real AFOSI message that contained a one sentence reference to MJ-12, Moore and Shandera wrote, "The document is a hybrid of real and disinformation."

I would say that it is a hybrid of real and misinformation because disinformation implies a governmental hand in its creation. The document, according to them, as well as many other researchers, is a phony.

Of the Eisenhower Briefing Document, they wrote, "... [W]e give a value of 75% to the likelihood that the document is authentic, and 25% to the possibility that it is a fabrication."

Of the Truman memo, they wrote, "As the document as a whole, it is either authentic or a well done and very probably official

fabrication. We give a value of 35-40% for the former possibility, and 60-65% for the latter."

Of the Cutler-Twining memo, they wrote, "All things considered, we conclude a 95%+ probability that the document is genuine, and that it was deliberately planted in the National Archives by person or persons unknown who then systematically undertook to be sure that we would discover it there."

TRUE QUESTIONED DOCUMENTS EXAMINATION

There might be a way to find out the truth on these first MJ-12 documents. Philip Klass, the UFO debunker and opponent of MJ-12 suggested that he talked to a question document expert who declared that the documents were faked. At first, Klass only identified the man by his initials, PT, but later, in his skeptical newsletter about UFOs, revealed that it was Peter Tytell. Ironically, Friedman had sent copies of the original MJ-12 documents to Tytell for his analysis. Tytell, then, is an accepted expert by both sides in this debate, but one who is quoted only by the debunkers, and ignored by the proponents.

I had a chance to talk to Tytell before he was identified by Klass and Friedman. He told me, at that time, that the typeface used on the Truman memo was most consistent with a Smith-Corona P102, which was used on typewriters after 1966. If true, this, by itself, means the Truman memo is a fake since it was supposedly created in 1947. Even if we accept the idea that the document dates no early than 1952, the date of the Eisenhower Briefing, the date is too early for the typewriter used.

Moore and Shandera, in their report, mentioned a second expert, whom they do not identify, as saying that he thought the typeface was from a Ransmayer & Rodrian 664, but had no dates of manufacture. Still another unidentified expert said the typeface was from an Underwood UP3A, which was manufactured between 1933 and 1946. But they offered no evidence that this was the case and did not supply the names of either expert.

The discussion of typefaces seems to be a wash, except for a couple of important facts. First, I have no idea who the two “experts” are who identified typewriters with unspecified manufacture dates or dates that precede the creation of the Truman memo. I do, on the other hand, know who the expert is who said that the type is from a machine manufactured after 1966. Tytell told me, “This is the slam dunk.” To Tytell, the typewriter problem proved the memo a fake.

Friedman, in his book, wrote about the typeface controversy, “Other examiners disagree with Klass’s CIA source about the typewriter used for the rest of the memo.”

But Tytell is not CIA and has never been in the CIA. Suggesting a CIA connection is an attempt to eliminate the criticism about the typeface without having to deal with. If the man is a CIA source, then clearly, his information must verified from other, independent sources, at least to Friedman’s way of thinking.

But second, and more importantly, Tytell points out that he wants to see their, the unidentified questioned document experts’ report so that he can understand exactly what their expertise is. According to Tytell, unless they have a complete A to Z strike up of the upper case and lower case letters, as well as all the symbols and numbers for the typeface of the Underwood UP3A, their argument is without merit. Tytell said repeatedly that he had all the drawings from the Underwood factory for the type style Friedman and the others claim it is. He said, “I have samples from typewriters with that type style on them that I used to type the text of the memo.” In other words, he could make a letter by letter examination of the type styles and draw an expert’s conclusions which are that the type style is from a typewriter that didn’t exist until after 1960. If Friedman has other experts, he must do better than just suggest it. He must present the evidence and he has yet to do it.

When I challenged Friedman on this point, he admitted that he didn’t have the names of the experts. If he is relying on information provided by Moore and Shandera, he should require them, at the very least, to provide a copy of the report. Without any of that data, then we can only conclude that those other experts don’t exist. If they don’t exist, then Tytell wins the argument and we must conclude that these original documents are faked.

In fact, on February 13, 2001, Friedman added to his objections of Tytell’s comments. He wrote, “I am aware of Peter Tytell’s offhand, informal, unwritten comments about the typewriters. However, he

has, to the best of my knowledge never provided a formal official written paid for analysis."

The objection to Tytell's comments then, circle his reluctance to prepare a written report. But, having talked to Tytell, I know the reason for that. He wants to be paid for his analysis and until someone comes up with his fee, he isn't going to provide the written document, though he was willing to discuss, with me, his conclusions which were based on his careful examination of the document. Friedman, as he wrote to me in February, 2001, is aware of what Tytell said, but rejects it simply because Tytell did not supply the written report.

Friedman also wrote, "I had spoken to a QD [questioned documents] man who worked for the USPO [which I assume is the United States Postal Service] who also disagreed with Tytell."

But this provides no new or important information. Again, there is no name attached to this vague disagreement with Tytell, nor is there any indication of the man's expertise. Working for the post office certainly doesn't supply it, though working in some capacities in the post office might.

Robert and Ryan Wood have also had the document examined. In this case, they tell us who it was. This was James A. Black, who performed a professional examination. On November 13, 1998, Black said, "My knowledge of typewriter fonts permits me to conclude that the letter was likely to have been typed by an Underwood Standard typewriter. The portions of the type font of the letter that can be clearly visualized match those of a typewriter exemplar of an Underwood Standard typed in May 1940."

They also wrote, "James Black has thousands of typewriter impressions for reference (one with a carbon and one with a ribbon) and a working knowledge of what he has. He is able to look at a typewriter impression, (especially if it is an original) and go quickly to the exemplars for comparison. It was in this manner, for example, that he easily established that the Truman /Forrestal memo was

typed on a 1940 Underwood. There is no mystery to this process. Prior claims for a different, later, typewriter are without foundation." [150]

But this is lifted from Moore and Shandera's 1990 report. The conclusion drawn, then, is that of Moore and Shandera and certainly doesn't reflect the true nature of the debate. Ironically, it was Moore and Shandera, along with Friedman, who originally supplied the documents to Tytell. They rejected his conclusions when they did nothing to validate their belief that the Eisenhower Briefing Document was authentic.

What this does is establish a third typewriter that might have been involved. It also suggests that the fonts on these various typewriters are very close and we move back to Tytell's statement that those doing the examination need a complete strike up of all the letters and symbols and then do a letter by letter and symbol by symbol examination.

But all this comes down to expert shopping. They didn't like what Tytell told them about the documents, so Friedman belittles his contributions by calling them an "off the cuff opinion." This sort of thing does nothing to illuminate the truth. Instead it obscures it in so much rhetoric.

The second major problem on the Truman memo, again according to Tytell, is Truman's signature. The signature on the executive order matches, exactly, another Truman signature, this one from a letter dated October 1, 1947. The positioning of the signature on the memo also makes it suspect. Truman habitually placed his signature so that the stroke on the "T" touched the bottom of the text. On the disputed Truman Memo that is not the case.

Friedman originally reported that the signature on the October 1 letter matched exactly that on the MJ-12 executive order and believed that it proved the signature authentic rather than demonstrating that it was fraudulent. According to Friedman, "The signature matches that on an October 1947 letter from Truman to

(Vannevar) Bush." The exact match, in fact, suggests the document is a hoax.

Moore and Shandera, in their *The MJ-12 Documents: An Analytical Report* wrote, after measuring the Truman signature, that it isn't an exact match. They suggest it is close, and, according to various handwriting experts, this makes the signature more consistent with authenticity.

The controversy over that memo wasn't ended there. Nickell and Fischer received a copy of *The MJ-12 Documents: An Analytical Report* in 1991. Nickell and Fischer believed, according to an unpublished paper *Further Deception: Moore and Shandera's MJ-12 Report*, "... [The Moore and Shandera report] provides lessons in how not to investigate a Ufologically related questioned document case... Not only is neither a trained investigator, let alone a document specialist, but both are crashed-saucer zealots and one (Moore) has actually been suspected of having forged the documents."

Then, to make their case, Nickell and Fischer again examine the status of the investigation of the Truman memo. They reinforce their conclusion that the document is "an incompetent" hybrid and say that "no genuine memo has yet been discovered with such an erroneous mixture of elements." Moore and Shandera dismiss this criticism, according to Nickell and Fischer "with the cavalier observation that there was 'a wide variety of styles and formats in acceptable use at the time'."

Nickell and Fischer had also pointed out that the Truman signature had been "placed uncharacteristically low." Moore and Shandera countered by saying, "The problem with this assertion is that those who make it used only letters signed by Truman as the basis for their study." Nickell and Fischer responded, writing, "We did no such thing... here Moore and Shandera are guilty of outright misrepresentation... we studied typed letters and memos, handwritten notes, engraved thank-you cards, inscriptions and

photographs... In every instance where Truman had personally signed the text... our observation of close placement applied."

Friedman, however, rejects this argument, pointing out, correctly, that Nickell and Fischer have not reviewed every single document signed by Truman. That means, somewhere, there could be another Truman signature that conforms to that on the MJ-12 memo. Of course, Nickell and Fischer's examination was of a representative sample of sufficient size for them to draw a legitimate conclusion. It is now incumbent on the proponents to produce a legitimate Truman document signed in the same manner. They have failed, to this point, to do that.

In the final argument listed in their response, Nickell and Fischer again examine the evidence that the signature on the questioned memo is an exact duplicate of an authentic Truman signature from a letter dated October 1, 1947. They write, "...in forensic comparisons in which distortion can be a possibility -- e.g. in attempting to match fingerprints, or to link a paint flake to a chipped surface -- the Moore-Shandera (actually Maccabee) approach is not used. Instead, experts establish matching by demonstrating that an array of distinctive features in one item is also represented in the other. Using this approach, competent examiners have determined that the two [Truman] signatures do in fact match."

While Moore and Shandera claim to have interviewed "four key questioned document examiners... none of these four was willing to allow their [sic] name to be publicly used..." Friedman contacted another who determined that the Truman memo was a fake. Moore and Shandera "omit any mention of this fact... as does Friedman in his own *Final Report on Operation Majestic 12.*"

I, in fact, was able to speak to that questioned document examiner, Tytell, at length on August 20, 1996. I asked him specific questions about the Truman signature. To him, this was another "slam dunk." It was a second major problem with the document which shouted fake at him.

Friedman has pointed out that the signature from the memo, when placed over the signature from the October 1 letter, is not an exact match. He then belittles the claim that stretching in the copying process would lead to the differences in the signature. He also notes the careful measuring of the various components in the signature carried out by Moore and Shandera, proving their case. He suggests, because the two signatures are not an exact match, a reversal of his earlier opinion, that the signature must be authentic.

Such things, that is, the measuring of the signature looks good, looks scientific, but is just so much “eyewash,” according to question documents experts. In other words, it has no relevance in a discussion of copied signatures, especially since the original document is unavailable and had been originally photographed and then printed from 35 mm file rather than copied on a Xerox or Minolta or Panasonic.

In fact, I was told that there are appearances on the Truman signature that suggest it had been altered prior to it being applied to the memo. One expert said, “That is a demonstrable, transplanted signature.” And if it is a transplanted signature, the memo is a fake.

Tytell said, “Klass is the one who came up with the prototype signature. And that’s an absolute slam dunk. There’s no question about it. When you look at the points where it intersects the typing on the original donor memo [that is, the October 1, 1947 letter] for the transplant, you can see that it was retouched on those points on the Majestic-12 memo. So, it’s just a perfect fit. The thing was it wasn’t photocopied, and it wasn’t photographed straight on... The guy who did one of the photographic prints had to tilt the base board to try and get the edges to come out square so whoever did the photography of the pieces of paper was not doing this on a properly set up copy stand. It was done, maybe on a tripod, or it was done hand held. However it was done, the documents were not photographed straight on... There’s a slight distortion of the signature but it is not enough to make the difference here. Nowadays it you could probably get it to fit properly with computer work but it’s not

that the signature is an overlay but it's that at those discrete points, and their dumb document examiners talked about the thinning of the stroke at this point. At that particular point, at the exact spot where it touches a typewritten letter and it has to be retouched to get rid of the letter."

In talking to him, I said, "So when Shandera and Moore go to all the trouble to measure the signature..."

He broke in to say, "Oh, give me a break... It's just eye wash and what they're doing is looking at the distortions that you get from the photocopying process... We're dealing with photocopies of photocopies of photocopies of the October first donor document signature."

The argument about the signature has moved into a new arena. Dr. Robert Wood, and his son Ryan, suggest that the Truman memo signature might be authentic because Truman used an "autopen" to sign some documents. This strange device would sign four documents at once. If true, then the signatures could be exact though even with an autopen there could be slight variations created by the devise.

Of course Tytell's note that the signature on the Truman memo has been altered would rule out the autopen argument. There would be no reason to alter the signature if Truman had used an autopen, but would be if the signature was lifted, by copying, from one document and then pasted on another.

Tytell went on to enumerate other problems with the whole Eisenhower Briefing, points that I hadn't thought much about. He said, "And it was just perfect because the whole thing of the twelve pages or however many pages it was. Most of the pages were just blank pages with just five words on them, like Top Secret Memo or Appendix A or something like that. The bulk of the narrative said see this appendix for the metallurgical analysis. See that appendix for the autopsy. Now those particular appendices, in order to make them look credible would require a considerable amount of technical

knowledge and vocabulary. There is no question about that. You have to know how to talk the talk to write something about metallurgy or anatomy. And you can just say the metallurgical reports found that this was unlike anything that we've ever seen but then you have to list of the most advanced tests that would be available in 1947 but would not be available in 1955 and you have to know too much. And you have to know the lingo of the human anatomy. You have to be a doctor basically to say that this structure is not like that structure. So I can see why nobody would bother to fake those."

He continued, "But a simply bureaucratic memo from somebody who is steeped in bureaucratic lingo from having poured through these archives as I'm sure that all the people involved on both sides of this issue have done. To fake one of those, that's no big deal... To get the right people on there and throw in one or two anti-UFO people just for fun... That's not a problem."

As we finished the discussion, he said, "I want to smoke these people out because, quite frankly, I want to nuke them. These people are going around aiding in the... why do you want to do this? I'm somewhat annoyed at these people who say they are document examiners who go out there and support a blatantly bad piece of paper. Shame on them. I want to smoke them out... MJ-12 as a documentary hoax, which is what I take it to be, annoys me. I don't know who the hoaxer is."

So, Tytell, who had been sent the documents by Friedman, Moore and Shandera concluded that they were faked. He believed that because of his expertise and the mistakes that he found in them. He communicated these negative results to Friedman, but Friedman ignored them. Instead, Friedman said that four other document examiners said the documents were authentic, but provided no name or credentials for those four experts.

THE FAKERS

Those who believe that MJ-12 is authentic often point out that to fake these documents, the forger would have to have a great deal of complex historical knowledge. It wouldn't be something that someone on the outside could do. This was an argument for the creation being the work of insiders.

In the past I had argued that Stan Friedman had suggested that he, and Bill Moore, did have this knowledge. In *The Roswell Report*, edited by George M. Eberhart, for the Center for UFO Studies, and published in 1991, Friedman had written, "The simple fact of the matter is that Moore, Shandera, and I had already picked up on all the names on the list prior to the receipt of the film (except for Dr. Donald Menzel) as a result of the many days spent in historical archival research that begun a decade ago because of the Roswell incident.... We had noted who was where in early July 1947 when the Roswell incident occurred..."

But Stan's research, along with that of Moore, was even more in-depth. Karl Pflock, in his column, Pflock Ptalk, published in Jim Moseley's semi-serious and periodically published, *Saucer Smear,* wrote, "In 1976, ufologist Brad Sparks discovered Menzel had a UFO sighting near Alamogordo, New Mexico, when he was in the area in 1949... Then in 1977, Sparks circulated a paper on Menzel, his presence in New Mexico in the 1940s, and his sighting and his distortions and outright attempts to suppress it."

Pflock noted here that one of Spark's readers was Friedman, showing that Friedman was aware of Menzel's Ufological history. That Friedman knew about this is important.

Pflock continued, "In 1982, Canadian engineer-ufologist Wilbert Smith notes on his 1950 indirect interview of American scientist Robert Sarbacher [see Chapter 12: Hints] surfaced. Smith alleged Sarbacher... had confirmed crashed saucers were being studied by a super-secret U.S. government group..."

Pflock wrote next, “According to my sources, Friedman instantly concluded the group have been established to study the Roswell saucer and bodies and fingered Menzel as the most likely leader of the outfit because he was ‘right on the scene’ when the crash occurred... Friedman quickly worked up a list of probable members of the ‘Sarbacher-Smith group,’ which my sources say included not only Menzel but *all* [emphasis added] on the EBD MJ-12 roster. Over the next couple of years, Friedman quietly but enthusiastically touted his theory about Menzel and the saucer-study panel to ufological colleagues.”

Then, of course, Moore and Shandera supposedly received the MJ-12 material in the anonymously in the mail in 1984. Moore and Shandera were, at the time, working with Friedman on the Roswell case. In fact, Moore wrote *The Roswell Incident*, published in 1980, and Friedman has complained ever since that the promised big acknowledgment for him wasn’t in the book.

And finally, in “1987, they [meaning Friedman and Moore] went public with the EBD and MJ-12 at the National UFO Conference. Friedman made much of his ‘Who’da thunk it?’ surprise on discovering Menzel’s involvement, uttering nary a word about his earlier notions.”

THE ORIGINAL CONCLUSIONS

Although many inside the UFO community came to the conclusion that these documents, the Aquarius Telex, the Eisenhower Briefing, the Truman memo, and the Cutler-Twining letter were all fraudulent, there were some who believed they were authentic. The mistakes and errors could all be explained as disinformation. Someone in the government, with knowledge of the UFO field, had created the documents to undermine the Roswell case and UFO research. In that respect, they believed the documents to be authentic you just couldn't trust the information in them.

But MJ-12 wasn't the only glimpse provided into the upper levels of the black arena. There were clues provided by others, and those clues would give us our first real look into the classified world of UFOs.

Chapter Eleven: The Carter Briefing

Eisenhower wasn't the only president to be briefed on flying saucer crashes and the recovery of alien bodies, at least, according to the sloppy history being circulated inside the UFO community today. Jimmy Carter, who had claimed to have seen a UFO while still governor of Georgia and, who reported that UFO to the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP), promised that he would release all the secret UFO data held in the government's UFO files.[151] The questions about the reality of UFOs were ones that he wanted to answer because of his sighting made years before he became president.

But Carter never made his startling announcement one way or the other. He never ordered the classified material downgraded and declassified and he didn't suggest that his search for hidden UFO information had borne fruit. He was quiet on the subject, and after his presidency ended, and reporters and researchers remembered to ask, he provided no information. Those with a conspiracy frame of mind read a lot into that silence, especially when it seemed that there was some documentation to validate the conspiracy.

There is, however, a Majestic Twelve document that has seen limited circulation and is supposed to be based on the briefing that was given to President Carter. Bill Moore, whose friend Jaime Shandera received the first of the MJ-12 documents, and Linda Moulton Howe, a documentarian and UFO researcher, have both claimed to have seen the Carter briefing. Unlike the Eisenhower Briefing Document, neither received a copy and both could only make notes (though Moore attempted to take photographs with permission) based on a limited access to the information.

BILL MOORE AND THE CARTER BRIEFING

Moore was the first to see the Carter Briefing, and according to him, it was early in March 1983, (though there is no way to corroborate the date of the meeting) that he received a telephone call inviting him, eventually, to view the documents. Of course, the whole thing was filled with cloak and dagger, with instructions that had to be followed precisely before the early evening meeting in a hotel room. There was a knock on Moore's motel door and a stranger entered carrying a sealed package. He told Moore that he had nineteen minutes to review the material, that he could do anything he wanted with it, and at the end of the time, the stranger would return expecting to receive the material. Moore was then free to go and to make what use he wanted of that material.[152]

When you think about it, this is an absurd situation. The stranger is supposedly handing Moore top secret documents but isn't allowing him to keep them. Instead, he leaves the room so that Moore could do whatever he wanted with them. Moore, not being a stupid man, took out a camera and began to photograph them. He used a quarter in each frame for scale. And then, fearing that the pictures would turn out poorly, he began to read each of the documents into a tape recorder, using the word line to denote the end of a line, and naming each punctuation mark so that he could, if necessary, reconstruct the documents as they had been typed. It turned out that it was a smart thing to do because the pictures were under exposed and out of focus.

Of course, I have to wonder about the hotel that Moore selected. Most have copy machines available for guest use, and if they didn't, might have had one for office use. It seems to me that Moore might have made better use of his time trying to find a copy machine, rather than photographing the pages and reading these important documents into a tape recorder.

When the time was up, the stranger returned, took the papers counting them, stuffed them back envelope and disappeared into the

night. Moore was left with only his poor quality photographs and the sound of his own voice reading the documents on the tape. I wondered, of course, if Moore was free to photograph them, why the stranger hadn't just brought him photocopies instead of engaging in movie theatrics. Why was he, Moore, limited to nineteen minutes to study them? And wasn't this about the craziest leak that had ever filtered material from the government to the private sector? It seems to be filled with "movie" logic, but nothing that could be considered logic in the real world.

Moore, later describing the documents suggested that they appeared to be notes created to either prepare a classified report, or they were notes taken during a classified briefing. Moore also suggested that there was little that could be done to verify the information. In 1987, however, Moore, and his partner Shandera, decided that they would release some small segments of this document to see if other researchers had seen these or other documents and recognized them or had copies of them. No one came forward.

OTHER CLASSIFIED PROJECTS

The Carter documents named a number of classified projects including Aquarius, Sigma,[153] Snowbird[154] and Pounce. Little real information was provided and a great deal of it was hidden originally by Moore and Shandera. Of interest to us, however, is the section dealing with Project Sigma. According to this briefing, contact with aliens had been established, as the Lieutenant had said, and that the contact with the aliens continued.

Unlike what the Lieutenant said, Sigma suggested that the first positive contact was on April 25, 1964, when an intelligence officer met aliens during a prearranged landing at Holloman Air Force Base near Alamogordo, New Mexico. Exchange of information was in the alien's language, and that these sorts of meetings continue until today.

Snowbird, according to the documents, is an Air Force mission to test fly a "recovered" alien craft. This project is continuing in Nevada, which is a veiled reference to Area 51 and the tales told by Robert Lazar. It should be noted here that although Moore suggested he received this information in 1983, the release of the data did not come until after Robert Lazar had suggested to KLAS television reporter George Knapp from Las Vegas that he, Lazar, had seen nine alien craft at Area 51. Lazar's story is questioned because of a lack of corroboration for it and an inability to verify much of Lazar's claimed education.

What was disturbing about all this was that the source of the material, once again, was Moore and Shandera. There was no place to go, no government agency to be questioned, no FOIA requests to be filed that would provide corroboration. All we had was the integrity of William Moore and the fuzzy, poorly lighted photographs that no one saw.

LINDA HOWE AND THE CARTER BRIEFING

But Moore wasn't the only UFO researcher contacted by a government agent who supposedly knew the truth about UFOs, MJ-12 or crashed flying saucers. Linda Howe stumbled into the mix when she was asked by Home Box Office (HBO) executives who had liked her animal mutilation documentary called *Strange Harvest*, if she would produce one on UFOs for them. In March, 1983, she signed a contract for the documentary.[155]

While in New York to sign that contract, she had dinner with Peter Gersten, who would later sue the government in an attempt to shake loose classified UFO related files, and Pat Huyghe, a science writer with an interest in UFOs and who, with Dennis Stacy, would publish *The Anomalist*, a twice yearly book of the strange and books about the paranormal also under *The Anomalist* banner.

Gersten apparently told Howe about an Air Force OSI agent by the name of Richard Doty who claimed to know some very interesting things and who might be willing to talk about UFOs and UFO events on camera. Gersten would attempt to set up some kind of a meeting between them, if Howe was interested.

Doty agreed to a meeting, and Howe flew to Albuquerque to meet him since he was stationed at Kirtland Air Force Base. There was some sort of mix up at the airport, with Doty insisting that he had been there but had missed her, and Howe insisting that no one had been there to meet her. Howe knew an officer at Kirtland and called him. He eventually called Doty, and Doty and Howe finally got together. It seems that Doty might have been trying to avoid Howe and the whole episode begins to sound like a high school drama of some kind rather than a meeting scheduled between two adults.

A new meeting was arranged, and it was decided that they would get together at the air base. Once they arrived at Kirtland, Doty took Howe to "his boss' office," and then arranged for her to sit in a specific chair because "Eyes can see through windows." Howe believed she had been asked to move so that hidden microphones

would be better able to pick up her voice as they talked. It is just another example of the strangeness that surrounds this whole, tired MJ-12 episode.

Doty said to her, “My superiors have asked me to show you this.” He took an envelope from a drawer, opened it and handed Howe several sheets of paper. He warned her that she could not copy them, could not make notes about them and that she could only read them.

The title of the document, or report, was *A Briefing for the President of the United States on the Subject of Unidentified Flying Vehicles.* Since there was no date on the report, nor was the President named, Howe had no way of knowing for which President the report had been prepared. Later information that did not come from Howe but other UFO researchers, suggested the president was Jimmy Carter.

The documents that Howe read mentioned the July, 1947, Roswell crash, as well as another one near Roswell in 1949. It also suggested that an alien had survived one of these crashes and that it was taken to a “safe house” at Los Alamos National Laboratory, north of Santa Fe, New Mexico. The aliens, according to this document, were small, gray, and humanoid. According to Howe, the alien was befriended by an Air Force officer and that the creature died on June 18, 1952.

The document mentioned other crashes, including Kingman, Arizona in 1953, the Aztec, New Mexico crash of 1948, and the Del Rio crash in 1950. The bodies from each of these accidents were removed and sent on to various military and governmental facilities for study. The metallic wreckage was transported to Wright-Patterson for in depth analysis and attempts at reverse engineering.

The reason for believing that the document Howe saw was the Carter Briefing was because it too, mentioned Snowbird, Sigma and Aquarius, as had the Carter documents seen by Moore a couple of years earlier. In these new documents there was also a mention of

Project Garnet, which was designed to investigate alien influences on human evolution.

According to Howe, these documents, and other unnamed government sources, suggested the “grays” were from a nearby solar system and had manipulated the DNA of primates at various time intervals including 25,000, 15,000, 5,000 and 2,500 years ago. It also suggested that the grays created a being about 2000 years ago to teach humanity about love and nonviolence. In other words, Jesus Christ was created by the aliens, at least according to these documents and Howe’s unnamed sources.

The document also hinted at another alien race known as the “Talls” or “Blonds” or Nordic types. They had been engaged in a three hundred year war with the grays and they were responsible for some of the Earth-base violence including the cattle mutilations reported in many parts of the country.

The documents, again according to Howe, suggest that Project Blue Book was a public relations operation that was supposed to divert attention from the real investigative projects. Doty, in his conversations with Howe, mentioned MJ-12 but suggested the MJ stood from “Majority” rather than Majestic. Whatever the real name, it was a committee of twelve high ranking government officials, scientists, and military officers who set the policy for the cover up and the dissemination of disinformation about UFOs and government interest in them.

This could be seen as corroboration for what Moore had suggested about his clandestine meetings with unidentified strangers in motel rooms some years earlier. If Moore was making up his story, surely Linda Howe would not invent a similar story, or incorporate elements of Moore’s report into hers. It is clear from the timing of various events that Howe could not have heard about Moore’s activities because he wasn’t talking to much of anyone about them in 1983.

But there is a link here and it is an important one. Moore knew Doty. They had been working together for some time and it has been suggested that Doty and Moore had even collaborated on a novel together. Bob Pratt, of the *National Enquirer* suggested that he, with Moore and an unidentified third man, though Pratt believed it to be Doty, had written a novel in 1980 and 1981 in which MJ-12 figured prominently. And this means that there was a link between Doty and Moore so the information supplied by Moore, of his strange meeting in a hotel room, is not independent of Howe's meeting with Doty in New Mexico some time later. Both Moore and Howe knew Doty and that could tie the information together.[156]

AZTEC, NEW MEXICO AND DEL RIO, TEXAS AGAIN

A second major problem here is the reference to the Aztec, New Mexico, UFO crash. Research conducted over a more than forty year period, by skeptics and believers, and reporters and researchers, has failed to find any convincing evidence that an alien ship crashed outside of Aztec. The story originally surfaced as part of the tale reported by Frank Scully, but when his witnesses were interviewed and their physical evidence examined by scientists, it was found that the story was complete invention. Few today accept the Aztec story as anything other than a hoax. The question that must them be asked is why would information about this event be part of a briefing given to the President. [157]

In fact, the Del Rio crash from December, 1950, which is mentioned in both the Eisenhower Briefing Document and the briefing given to Howe, seems to be a hoax. The story was originally reported by W. Todd Zechel, who suggested there was a UFO crash on the Texas - Mexico border.[158] That entry said:

> On 06 December, 1950, a second object, probably of similar origin, impacted the earth at high speed in the El Indio – Guerrero area of the Texas – Mexican boder [sic] after following a long trajectory through the atmosphere. By the time a search team arrived, what remained of the object had been almost totally incinerated. Such material as could be recovered was transported to the A.E.C. facility at Sandia, New Mexico, for study.[159]

The first mention of this report of a crash in any sort of a public arena came from Robert Willingham, a pilot in the Civil Air Patrol (CAP), which is identified as an official auxiliary of the United States Air Force. To be clear, it is not a part of the Air Force, members of the CAP are not paid for their service, they do not earn retirement

points, and they are not considered to be part of the Reserve Component of the United States military. They are civilians who wear modified Air Force uniforms and provide a valuable service in search and rescue operations. But understand they are not part of the military.

Willingham, and several other CAP pilots, were interviewed in the late 1960s about their experiences with UFOs. This was done for a small “shopper” type of newspaper, and while I have been unable to find that specific article, I did find a summary of Willingham’s statements in MUFON’s *Skylook* , which was their newsletter/magazine in the 1960s. According to the March, 1968 issue:

> Col. R. B. Willingham, CAP squadron commander, has had an avid interest in UFO’s for years, dating back to 1948 when he was leading a squadron of F-94 jets near the Mexican border in Texas and was advised by radio that three UFO’s “flying formation” were near. He picked them up on his plane radar and was informed one of the UFO’s had crashed a few miles away from him in Mexico. He went to the scene of the crash but was prevented by the Mexican authorities from making an investigation or coming any closer than 60 feet. From that vantage point the wreckage seemed to consist of “numerous pieces of metal polished on the outside, very rough on the inner sides.”[160]

Please note that it clearly states that Willingham is in the CAP, that the date of the sighting is 1948, that he was flying an F-94, there were three UFOs instead of just one, that he saw them on his plane’s radar and was told that one had crashed in Mexico. These things are important because this is the first time that Willingham told the story in public and it was written down in an article for those who

wish to verify the accuracy of the statements, which is not to say that what he was saying was true, only that it was first reported in 1968.

There is another 1968 article about Willingham that is important to this because it proves Willingham had a long interest in UFOs. The NICAP *UFO Investigator* for March 1968 on page one reported:

> During the early morning hours of January 12, Colonel Robert Willingham, of the Civil Air Patrol, a member of the Subcommittee, was alerted by Chairman George Cook to a UFO seen by a police dispatcher near Camp Hill.
>
> Col. Willingham sighted the orange-and-white glowing object at an altitude of not more than 150 feet, as it traveled toward North Mountain. The UFO appeared to be between 30 and 40 feet in diameter. The former jet pilot followed the object by car until it disappeared behind trees in the Mountain section.[161]

In other words, NICAP was so unimpressed with the crash story, they didn't even mention it. Instead, they published a Willingham UFO sighting that was rather mundane. It was just an object in the sky, noting that Willingham was a colonel in the CAP but said nothing about any association with the Air Force Reserve. It also said that Willingham belonged to NICAP underscoring his interest in UFOs.

Todd Zechel a UFO researcher of questioned ability, tracked down Willingham and got a statement from him. Zechel made that point repeatedly, and there is no dispute that it is accurate. Zechel found Willingham and talked to him. In fact, Zechel was able to get Willingham to sign an affidavit about his experiences in 1977.

That affidavit does little to enhance the credibility of the tale. It does allow us to make some comparisons, however. It said:

Down in Dyess Air Force Base in Texas, we were testing what turned out to be the F-94. They reported on the [radar] scope that they had an unidentified flying object at a high speed to intercept our course. It came visible to us and we wanted to take off after it. Headquarters wouldn't let us go after it and it played around a little bit. We got to watching how it made 90 degree turns at this high speed and everything. We knew it wasn't a missile of any type. So then we confirmed it with the radar control station on the DEW Line (NORAD) and they kept following it and they claimed that it crashed somewhere off between Texas and the Mexican border. We got a light aircraft, me and my co-pilot, and we went down to the site. We landed out in the pasture right across from the where it hit. We got over there. They told us to leave and everything else and then the armed guards came out and they started to form a line around the area. So, on the way back, I saw a little piece of metal, so I picked it up and brought it back with me. There were two sand mounds that came down and it looked to me like this thing crashed right in between them. But it went into the ground, according to the way people were acting around it. But you could see for, oh I'd say, three to five hundred yards where it had went across the sand. It looked to me, I guess from the metal that we found, chunks of metal, that it either had a little explosion or it began to disintegrate. Something caused this metal to come apart.

It looked like it was something that was made because it was honeycombed. You know how you would make a metal that would cool faster. In a way it looked like magnesium steel but it had a lot of carbon in it. I tried to heat it with a cutting torch. It just wouldn't melt. A cutting torch burns anywhere from 3200 to 3800 degrees

> Fahrenheit and it would make the metal hot but it wouldn't even start to melt.[162]

Note here that he is in his F-94 and that DEW line radar picked up the object but it says nothing about where the object was first sighted nor does it mention where Willingham was flying at the time. Most importantly, this affidavit gives no date for the sighting which is a major oversight. That becomes important later.

Len Stringfield wrote a paper for the MUFON Symposium in 1978, which allows us to date this next chapter in this case. He wrote, "...Months later in 1977, I was to learn more about a crashed disc occurring in 1948. This came from researcher Todd Zeckel [sic], whom I had known since 1975 when he became Research Director of Ground Saucer Watch... The crash occurred about 30 miles inside the Mexican border across from Laredo, Texas, and was recovered by U.S. troops after it was tracked on radar screens... Zeckel pieced together other eyewitnesses to the 1948 crash event."

According to Stringfield, Zechel reported:

> I traced another Air Force colonel, now retired in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. He had seen the UFO in flight. He was flying an F-94 fighter out of Dias [sic] Air Force base in Texas and was over Albuquerque, New Mexico, when reports came of a UFO on the West Coast, flying over Washington State. Radars clocked its speed at 2,000 miles per hours.
>
> It made a 90 – degree turn and flew east, over Texas. The colonel, then a captain pilot, actually saw it as it passed. Then suddenly it disappeared from radar screens. At Dias [sic] base, the radar operators plotted its course, and decided it had crashed some 30 miles across the Mexican border from Laredo. When the captain got back to base, he and a fellow pilot got into a small plane and

took off over the border after the UFO. When they landed in the desert at the crash site, U.S. troops were there before them.

The craft was covered with a canopy [tarpaulin?], and the two pilots were not allowed to see it. They were then called to Washington, D.C. for debriefing and sworn to secrecy about the whole event.

It's clear from the above information that Zechel was reporting on the story told by Willingham. We know, based on documentation available, that Willingham was living in Pennsylvania at the time and the other details of the story are close to what Willingham had originally reported. Please note here that Willingham is still flying his F-94, that the crash site is near Laredo, Texas, that it happened in 1948, and that it was tracked on radar. Also note that the radars put the UFO over Washington State when first spotted, which will become important later.

This is a single witness tale that is believed because the man telling it is a retired Air Force colonel and a veteran fighter pilot. These two facts lend to his credibility and I know that when I first heard this story and was told it came from a high-ranking Air Force officer, I was inclined to believe it, especially since we had Jesse Marcel and so many others around Roswell talking of the crash there. This simply means that I was a little less suspicious of tales of crashes, given what I knew about Roswell.

There was another fact that came out later. According to Zechel, the crash didn't take place in 1948 but in December 1950. Bruce Maccabee, another respected UFO researcher had been sending Freedom of Information (FOIA) requests to the FBI, among other places. His persistence paid off and he received a huge stack of documents that included a number that related to some sort of alert in December 1950.

The question becomes did the alert have anything to do with UFOs. According to the documents found by Maccabee and others, on December 6, 1950, unidentified objects were spotted by radar heading toward the eastern seaboard. This triggered an alert and was discussed at the highest levels of the government. The consensus, from various memoirs and other documents, suggests that at about 10:30 a.m. Deputy Secretary of Defense Lovett called Dean Acheson, then secretary of State to tell him that the Pentagon's phone system was about to shut down because the early warning system in Canada had picked up formations of unidentified objects, presumably aircraft heading to the southeast on a course that would put them over Washington, D.C. in two or three hours. Given the state of the world at the time, that is a major war in Korea that involved Chinese and UN forces (the majority of which were American and South Korean); it was thought that the Soviets might have been sending bombers toward the United States, probably armed with atomic weapons.[163]

There is another version of these events that suggest that the formations were over Alaska, which makes you wonder how they could have reached Washington, D.C. in just two or three hours unless their speed was considerably higher, that is, something on the order of 2000 miles an hour. This doesn't have the same kind of documentation that the other version has and might be where Zechel got the idea that the UFOs were near Washington State and traveling at 2000 mph.

Within an hour, that is, by 11:30 a.m., the alert was cancelled, and once again there are multiple answers. Acheson reported that he was called back by Lovett who told him that the objects had disappeared. Lovett apparently thought the objects were geese but that seems a little strange to me… but I do remember reading about a strange event during WW II in which London radar operators reported that each morning an object appeared, rose into the sky and then seemed to fade away. It was found that it was caused by birds awaking and taking flight about the same time every day from the same London park.

Truman said that some sort of Atlantic weather disturbance had thrown off the radars. I suppose you could say that the disturbance could have caused the geese to be misidentified. The point is that the alert lasted about an hour.

These descriptions are based on the memories of the men (or the ghostwriters) who were there at the time. But as there is in many UFO – linked stories, there are some documents from the time. One of the major news services, INS reported:

> A warning of an impending air attack resulted in a false alarm in this capitol [sic] city today. No air raid alarms were sounded, but functionaries charged with Civil Air Defense of Washington [D.C.] were alerted that an unidentified aircraft had been detected off the coast of the State of Maine at mid-day. Later, a spokesman for the Air Force stated that interceptor aircraft had been dispatched, and that the object in question had been identified shortly thereafter as a North American C-47 aircraft which was approaching the continent from Goose Bay, Labrador. The warning was said to have been useful in verifying the efficient of the Washington Civil Defense System. Civil Defense officials declined to comment on the incident.

There is a letter written by Colonel Charles Winkle, Assistant Executive in the Directorate of Plans that said that 40 aircraft were spotted at 32,000 feet. He noted that at 1104 hours the original track had faded out and it appeared that the flight was friendly.

While all this is interesting, it is irrelevant. This has nothing to do with Willingham and his alleged sighting, which, until Zechel got involved was set in 1948. Then, seeing an opportunity to add some credibility to the Willingham crash report, he changed the date of the sighting to December 1950. Now Willingham's sighting was not stand alone. There was a historical perspective to it.

There is one other aspect to this, again which is probably not related at all, other than it happened on December 8, 1950. Maccabee found, in the FBI files, an “Urgent” message that was labeled, “Flying Saucers.” It said:

> This office very confidentially advised by Army Intelligence, Richmond, that they have been put on immediate high alert for any data whatsoever concerning flying saucers. CIC here states background of instructions not available from Air Force Intelligence, who are not aware of the reason for alert locally, but any information whatsoever must be telephoned by them immediately to Air Force Intelligence. CIC advises data strictly confidential and should not be disseminated (sic).

And this would suggest some credibility for the Willingham tale. Here, just two days after the crash, the Air Force was requiring all intelligence information to be relayed to them. But, again, it is clear from Willingham’s original story, the crash took place in 1948, and not 1950. In fact, Willingham told me that in December 1950, he was serving in Korea (no evidence to support this claim), and the real date of the crash was in 1954 or 1955.[164]

What that says is that no matter what Air Force Intelligence wanted in December 1950, this incident is irrelevant because there was no crash anywhere in December 1950. Remember, Willingham first claimed it was in 1948 and said later that Zechel had changed the date to December 6, 1950. Willingham said that it couldn’t have happened in December 1950 because he was in Korea at the time.

The question then becomes, how did this sighting get into the Eisenhower Briefing Document if it is a hoax? According to Zechel, he shared the information with Bill Moore and Moore, believing that Willingham was a retired colonel and that his story was credible,

accepted it. We know that Moore was aware of this because he wrote about it, briefly, in *The Roswell Incident*. Moore wrote:

> Then a second group, Citizens Against UFO Secrecy (CAUS), was formed in 1978 under the directorship of W. T. Zechel, former research director of GSW [Ground Saucer Watch] and a one-time radio-telegraph operator for the Army Security Agency. CAUS's announced aim was nothing less than an "attempt to establish that the USAF (or elements thereof) recovered a crashed extraterrestrial spacecraft" in the Texas – New Mexico – Mexico border area sometime in the late 1940s.[165]

This establishes that Zechel, as he claimed, had been talking to Moore about this crash. Since the book was published in 1980, and because the lead time between manuscript submission and actual publication in that time was a year to eighteen months, it means that Zechel was talking to Moore in the late 1970s. In other words, it verifies part of what Zechel claimed when he said that Moore knew about this crash, and because Moore accepted the information from CAUS as authentic, it provides another reason that the Willingham crash had to be included in the EBD. They all thought it real, and if it was real, it had to be mentioned in the document.

It is clear from the details, that the Del Rio crash is the El Indio - Guerrero crash. The location selected is between the original site of Laredo and Del Rio. Zechel changed the date to correspond to the December 6, 1950 alert, though he suggested the event as December 5. The accepted date in the EBD is a compromise between that date and the December 8, 1950, request by the Air Force to the Army's CIC. There were no documents to contradict this and Willingham said that he knew the December 6 date was wrong but said nothing about that until years later.

Everything points to the December 6 crash as being the Willingham crash, and if that is true, then there was no such crash. And without a December 6, 1950 crash, anywhere in the Texas – Mexico border area, then the EBD must be a hoax.

Everything that Zechel said can be rejected, but the facts here are verified through other sources. Willingham confirms that he gave all this information to Zechel, he confirms that it was Zechel who came up with the December 1950 date, and Bill Moore, in his book, confirms that Zechel and CAUS were pursuing this crash case. All the dots line up and the facts now argue against the authenticity of the EBD because there is nothing true about the case except that Zechel investigated and the original source was Willingham.

Here is the real point. The December 6, 1950, alert has no relevance here. The information for the crash has come from a small circle of people and it all goes back to Willingham. He has changed the story to cover the facts that were in error and Zechel changed it to make use of the 1950 alert. There are no documents about it, nothing printed in any newspaper such as there was for Roswell, Kecksburg, or Shag Harbour to name just three, and there is a single witness, which again is unlike those other cases.

Unless someone can come up with some evidence that hasn't passed through the hands of Willingham, Zechel or Moore, there is nothing left for this case. It is a hoax and if that is true, then the Eisenhower Briefing Document is a hoax. That is the only rational conclusion to be drawn.

Dennis Stacy, the former editor of the *MUFON Journal* and a writer whose work has appeared in a wide range of national magazines, and Tom Deuley, a former military intelligence officer, decided to investigate the Del Rio story. They found no evidence of a UFO crash but did find that a Civil Air Patrol aircraft had crashed during the Second World War. They believed that there was some confusion about the aircraft accident and thought that might account for the UFO tale.

ROSWELL IN 1949

To make matters worse for the authenticity of the Carter Briefing, the suggested crash outside of Roswell in 1949 could refer to an event on January 30. According to Raymond P. Platt, he was in the control tower at Walker Air Force Base (formerly the Roswell Army Air Field) when he spotted a very slow moving object that exploded into six or seven pieces south of the airfield. [166]

This was discussed on February 11, 1949, when Paul L. Ryan, in the AFOSI 17th District at Kirtland AFB in Albuquerque wrote a report about "Aerial Phenomena, that had been observed on January 30. "…Mr. Charles Naffziger, Administrative Supervisor, advised that a peculiar light or aerial phenomena had been observed at 1755 hours, 30 January 1949, in the vicinity of Walker AFB, Roswell, New Mexico, and that Sgt. Edward P. McCrary, a tower control operator of Walker AFB be contacted."[167]

The next day, January 31, several of those at Roswell were interviewed about the sighting. The official report said:

> …a blue-green light resembling a flare was observed travelling on a horizontal line. This light came out of the North headed South at an estimated altitude of 2,000 feet, moving slowly, and disappeared in the vicinity of SE Walker Air Force base. To some observers, this phenomenon disappeared in its entirety while other statements mention a disappearance as a disintegration into a shower of smaller lighted fragments such as a shower of sparks. The only sound accompanying this object was heard by Sgt. McCrary, who described it as a high pitched whining noise similar to a blowtorch. All of these observers sighting this light from a position west of it while facing east.

I interviewed one of those men, Sergeant Raymond D. Platt, more than forty years later. He provided me with a little more detail, saying the he, “didn’t believe it was a flying saucer.” He believed it to be a meteor. In 1949 he was “interrogated by base personnel, the CIC and the FBI.”

He told me it was flying very slow, was very bright and it exploded into six or seven pieces. It was travelling at a very shallow angle, going from north to south and was bright white and blue. It burned out after it exploded, which is why he lost sight of it.

There were other reports of this object from other areas around Roswell. In Alamogordo, Major James C. Petersen, said that he had sighted a single bright green object looking to the east. He said it was a bright green fireball of flame travelling in a southerly direction, without evidence of smoke or trail of any kind. He lost sight of it when it, according to him, seemed “to fizzle out.”

Also in Alamogordo, Wilfred T. Martin, who worked as a technician for the Boeing Aircraft Company, said that about six in the evening, he saw a single green fireball to the east and travelling to the south. He saw no signs of an exhaust; he watched for about ten seconds and said that it did not explode.

Martin was with Sergeant Maurice C. Anthon at the time and who was also interviewed about the sighting. He said, “I observed an object that appeared to be travelling diagonally across in front of me… Its distance seemed very close and appeared to be travelling very slowly… Gentle downward glide, bright burning (Green and yellowish light) a fizzling out and then a bright burning, and then appeared to die out. This could have been the effects of its passing beyond my view.”

PFC Ira W. Vail, assigned to the weather detachment at Holloman AFB in Alamogordo told investigators that he had “seen a green ball of flame with a trail of some kind in an Easterly direction. Vail described the object as traveling in a Southerly direction and added that the object was visible for approximately six seconds. Vail

described the object as bright green and disappeared without exploding."

South of Alamogordo, near the White Sands National Monument, two women identified in the official report as Mrs. Edgar J. Bethart and Mrs. Robert R. Johns, reported they had seen an object just a few minutes before six on January 30. It was a bright burning green and had a gentle downward glide and seemed to "fizzle out with the light becoming less intense and finally disappearing altogether."

There were other, similar reports coming from other parts of New Mexico and west Texas. The track of the object, or the green fireball, could be plotted based on the observations of the witnesses, and the investigators took many of them to the places where they had seen the fireball to get accurate measurements suggesting height and direction. Using the information gathered from more than 100 witnesses, Dr. Lincoln La Paz set out in an attempt to find where the object came to earth, if it was an ordinary meteor.

According to the report, "Special Agent [Lewis] Rickett [a member of the Counter Intelligence Corps stationed in Roswell] continued the search throughout Southeast New Mexico and West Texas from 1400 hours, 2 February 1949, to 2400 hours 8 February 1949, in the company of Dr. Lincoln La Paz of the University of New Mexico. All information obtained during this part of the investigation was retained by Dr. La Paz and will be incorporated into his report."

A verbal report of that activity was made to the Scientific Advisory Board Conference of February 16, 1949. La Paz said:

> In the case of the January 30th fall, due to the fact that there had been a large number of military personnel alerted, we were able to obtain observations within a minute after the fall occurred and pursued the investigation over a distance of 1,000 miles – in Texas mud primarily – in some ten days' time interviewing

> literally hundreds of people, we saw not one substantial account of noise produced by the meteorite fall…
>
> These lines are drawn [on a map of observers' sightings, giving direction of the object from the observer and the direction of travel] from the points of observation. The center… of the points of appearance is somewhere Southwest of Amarillo or South-southwest of Amarillo. The disappearance point is in the vicinity of Lubbock, Texas.

They then get into a discussion of noise associated with meteor falls, but with the January 30 fall, they have very few reports of sound. In Roswell, however, there were five men together and they all reported the whirring or whistling sound described like that of a blowtorch.

La Paz then said:

> One more thing in connection with the noises. In every other meteorite fall, any one meteorite fall that I have investigated – that covers many years – I have never yet found an occasion of a detonating fireball, without meteorites coming down, in which there was not some evidence of alarm of animals. Chickens will fly around to try to get under cover. Dogs will howl and try to get into the house. Horses will run away. In the case of the Texas fall, in spite of the tremendous area in which the light was observed, we found not a single case in which the animals were disturbed. We knew of the case of a farmer in sunny Texas, a pond with five-inch layer of ice, who reported that a meteorite had fallen thought the ice on that pond. Captain Neef here put on a pair of rubber boots and very thoroughly searched the pond without finding a meteorite. Even in that case there was no evidence of alarm by animals.

La Paz explained that his plots suggested that the meteorite, if that was what it was, should have struck the ground near Lamesa, Texas, which is to the south of Lubbock. Working with a team, including military men such as Rickett, Platt and Neef, they searched the area for several days without results. La Paz was puzzled because in similar cases of large, bright meteorites, he had had great success in recovering fragments.[168]

BACK TO DOTY

In an interview posted to the Internet in early 1996, a ufologist named Dan Pinchas interviewed Richard Doty. Doty again denied that he had showed Linda Howe “any Carter Briefing Documents,” or “any other classified documents.”

According to Doty, the crash in Roswell in 1947 was real. Five alien beings were killed and one survived. He expanded from that, suggesting that in April 1964, the aliens came back to Earth, landing, possibly by prearranged signal, at Holloman Air Force Base. The bodies of those killed in the Roswell crash were returned to their fellows.

Doty went on, saying that the Aztec case of 1948 is a hoax. There was no credible evidence to support it. This is, of course, in conflict with what Howe remembered seeing on the briefing document that Doty showed her.

He also said that there had been no crash in the Kingman, Arizona area in 1953. Again, it was the lack of evidence, and the fact that Doty had seen no documents relating to it that convinced him that there was no crash at Kingman.

Then, in still another twist, Doty wrote to William E. Jones of the MidOhio Research Associates, claiming that he had not given an interview to Dan Pinchas and that he didn’t even know Pinchas. He wrote that he could not confirm that the information in the interview was true or that it was false. He said that he didn’t give interviews to anyone and would not provide any information about his employment by the government. He was going to remain silent.

DOTY AND HOWE

All of this suggested that the document shown to Howe by Doty was a fake, but the case gets worse. Doty insisted that he had not revealed any classified material to Howe, though he had met her on a number of occasions and had spoken to her many times. In a letter written to UFO researcher Robert Hastings in 1989, Doty insisted, “I did meet with Linda Howe in 1983. The meeting was at her request. She was never shown any classified documents during that meeting.”

Of course, if the Carter or the presidential briefing shown to Howe was a faked document, then Doty’s claim is strictly true. He didn’t show her any classified material. If the conversations were monitored by Doty’s superiors, it would suggest some sort of sanction of those activities by higher ranking authorities. If, however, he was not monitored, then it suggests that he was operating without official permission and any disclosure he made during those meetings and conversations is nearly useless.

Howe, to her credit, offered an affidavit, swearing to the veracity of her version of events. Given the history of MJ-12, and given the history of Doty’s association with it, from Bill Moore’s novel of 1980 to the allegation that Doty had been supplying Moore with “insider” information for years, there is little doubt that the events took place the way Howe described them. That does not mean that the Presidential Briefing she saw was authentic, only that the way in which she described how she was shown the documents is true. She didn’t invent the tale. There was no reason for her to do it, and in the end, it cost her dearly.

Doty’s record with the Air Force and OSI was anything but sterling. Doty was decertified on July 15, 1986, by the OSI for “misconduct” while he was stationed in West Germany.

In September 1986, Colonel Richard Law, the Commander of the AFOSI detachment 70, rescinded Doty’s decertification and had him assigned to Kirtland as a services career specialist which meant he

was now a recruiter. Two years later, when Doty finally left the Air Force, he was the superintendent of the 1606th Services Squadron, which again, had nothing to do with the OSI. It was basically a mess hall or as the military now calls them, “dining facilities.”

None of this reflected well on Doty. He had shown Howe a document that suggested several of the well-known UFO crashes were real, and that the information about them had been given to President Carter. Later, he told others that he had shown her nothing and that, to the best of his knowledge, several of these events, as mentioned by other researchers, were hoaxes. That tends to suggest that the document shown to Howe was faked and that would suggest, at the very least, that the Carter briefing as Howe remembered it was faked.

So, now we’re back to Bill Moore and his examination of the document in a hotel room. When Moore and Shandera prepared their “analytical report” in 1990, they wrote, of the Carter briefing, “Perhaps a retyped, rearranged version of the notes either used to prepare or taken down during an official briefing; or perhaps an example of cleverly devised disinformation. Our study of this particular document is still in progress, hence the safest position to take at this point in time is no position at all.”

In other words, Moore and Shandera offer no opinion about the validity of the document that apparently only Moore has seen. The photographs have not been released and the document shown to Linda Howe, although identified by some as the Carter Briefing, is rife with errors and faked crashes. In other words, the version she saw is of no use to researchers.

That means only Moore has seen the alleged Carter Briefing. Given his past history, and the admissions he made beginning in 1989, there is no reason to accept his notes as accurately representing the Carter Briefing. There is, in fact, good reason to reject it.

In the end, none of this validates the Carter Briefing and it, therefore, does nothing to validate MJ-12. It is clear that the information is of no use to researchers and should be ignored except to mention in a footnote about UFO crashes. It is a conglomeration of fact, fiction and fantasy. Time spent attempting to further validate it is time wasted.

Chapter Twelve: Hints

We have speculated about the oversight committee and we have heard seen from a wide variety of credible witnesses limited information about its existence. We could suggest that the MJ-12 documents are further proof, but as we've seen, the majority of those are questioned, and in today's world, most of those original documents are considered to be fakes. They don't have provenance, they are riddled with anachronistic errors, and they seem to lack a sense of history. There are, however, some documents that do support the existence of an oversight committee where we do know the provenance because they were supplied by the men who were involved with the oversight committee in some fashion. These other witnesses were not a part of the actual investigation, but they do supply us with a little additional information about it.

ROBERT SARBACHER

In 1982, UFO researcher Arthur Bray told the audience at the annual MUFON symposium that he had reviewed the notes of Wilbur Smith, a radio engineer employed by the Canadian government. In those notes, Smith suggested that he had interviewed a scientist, Dr. Robert I. Sarbacher who told him, Smith, that he, Sarbacher, been told that UFOs were real by someone who should have known the truth. Sarbacher also confirmed that there had been some kind of a crashed saucer recovery, which, by 1982, was becoming a hot topic in the UFO community. Bray said that Smith, which in reality was Sarbacher, had said, "The facts reported in the book [*Behind the Flying Saucers*] were substantially correct."[169]

It didn't mean then, and it certainly doesn't mean now, that any of those men mentioned believed the tales told by Frank Scully in *Behind the Flying Saucers*. It means, simply, that they believed there had been a flying saucer crash somewhere, at some time, and that the craft and the bodies had been recovered by either military or governmental authorities. Some researchers took it as a vindication of Scully's story.

The notes that Smith had written, and dated September 15, 1950, made it unclear if Smith had conducted the interview of Sarbacher himself, been present for the information, or was relying on information supplied by an officer named Lieutenant Colonel Bremner (though some have identified him as a lieutenant commander). The Canadian officer might have been alone when he talked with Sarbacher. Today no one is clear on that point and today, that point isn't very important.

According to Smith's notes about the only thing known for certain was that a flying saucer crash had taken place somewhere at some time. Though the notes are not comprehensive, the next question asked, during that interview, naturally, was, "Then the saucers exist?"

Sarbacher's reply, again according to the notes, was, "Yes, they exist."

Sarbacher also explained that we, meaning the United States, had been unable to duplicate the flying saucer's performance and that we, obviously, didn't make them. He suggested that it was "pretty certain they didn't originate on the earth."

Sarbacher, during the short interview, went on to explain that he didn't understand why these matters, meaning flying saucers, were still highly classified. He just said that the information about the saucers was classified two points higher than the H-bomb. From a purely security point of view, this statement makes little sense.[170]

To put some of this in context, it is necessary to understand who Dr. Robert I. Sarbacher was. He received his bachelor's science degree from the University of Florida and both a master's and doctorate degrees from Harvard. He taught at the Illinois Institute of Technology for a time and was a scientific consultant to the Navy during the Second World War. Later he was dean of the graduate school at the Georgia Institute of Technology and served on the boards of several businesses that were involved in science and technology. He also served on the rather prestigious Research and Development Board. He was, to put it bluntly, a well-educated and well trained scientist who held the respect of this colleagues in both the academic and business worlds. And, to be clear, he was telling people that flying saucers were spaceships.

UFO RESEARCHERS ENTER THE PICTURE

Now the story of Sarbacher becomes confused, not because of anything Sarbacher did, but because UFO researchers entered the picture. Two men, Stan Friedman and William Steinman claim to be the first to contact Sarbacher to hear his end of the story. Steinman said that he found Sarbacher and wrote to him several times in 1983, finally receiving a letter that confirmed the Smith interview of 1950.[171]

Friedman said that he met with Sarbacher in early 1983, and that Sarbacher confirmed, for him, the information contained in the Smith interview. Friedman learned that some of the details given by Bray at the MUFON Symposium were not quite right. Sarbacher, for example, never worked on the UFO project, as Bray had suggested. He had been invited to join it, but other, and to him more pressing matters, kept him out. The real point was that Sarbacher seemed to be saying that he had some sort involvement, and some knowledge of a crashed flying saucer and the recovered bodies of the flight crew.

Finally, on November 29, 1983, Steinman received a letter from Sarbacher on the letterhead of the Washington Institute of Technology. Sarbacher, according to the letterhead was the president and chairman of the board.

Sarbacher wrote:

> I am sorry I have taken so long in answering your letters. However, I have moved my office and have had to make a number of extended trips.
>
> To answer your last question in your letter of October 14, 1983, there is no particular reason I feel I shouldn't or couldn't answer all of them to the best of my ability.
>
> You listed some of your questions in your letter of September 12th. I will attempt to answer them as you had

listed them.

1. Relating to my own experiences regarding recovered flying saucers, I had no association with any of the people involved in the recovery and have no knowledge regarding the dates of the recoveries. If I had I would send it to you.

2. Regarding verification that persons you list were involved, I can only say this:

John von Neuman was definitely involved. Dr. Vannever Bush was definitely involved, and I think Dr. Robert Oppenheimer also.

My association with the Research and Development Board under Doctor Compton during the Eisenhower administration was rather limited so that although I had been invited to participate in several discussions associated with the reported recoveries, I could not personally attend the meetings. I am sure that they would have asked Dr. von Braun, and the others that you listed were probably asked and may or may not have attended. This is all I know for sure.

3. I did receive some official reports when I was in my office at the Pentagon, but all of these were left there as at the time we were never supposed to take them out of the office.

4. I do not recall receiving any photographs such as you request so I am not in a position to answer.

5. I have to make the same reply as on No. 4.

I recall the interview with Dr. Brenner of the Canadian Embassy. I think the answers I gave him were the ones you listed. Naturally, I was more familiar with the subject matter under discussion, at that time. Actually, I would have been able to give more specific answers had I attended the meetings concerning the subject. You must understand I took his assignment as a private contribution. We were called “dollar-a-year men.” My first responsibility was the maintenance of my own business activity so that my participation was limited.

About the only thing I remember at this time is that certain materials reported to have come from flying saucer crashes were extremely light and very tough. I am sure our laboratories analyzed them very carefully.

There were reports that instruments or people operating these machines were also of very light weight, sufficient to withstand the tremendous deceleration and acceleration associated with their machinery. I remember in talking with some of the people at the office that I got the impression these “aliens” were constructed like certain insects we have observed here on earth, wherein because of the low mass the inertial forces involved in operation of these instruments would be quite low.

I still do not know why the high order of classification has been given and why the denial of the existence of these devices.

I am sorry it has taken me so long to reply but I suggest you get in touch with the others who may be directly involved in this program.[172]

The only real problem here is that the people named by Sarbacher were all dead before his involvement was confirmed by UFO researchers. There was no way to verify the participation of the

named scientists in anything like the investigation of a crashed flying saucer or the recovery of alien bodies. Sarbacher himself died on July 26, 1986.

It is necessary to point out here a contradiction that has grown out of the Sarbacher story. Whitley Strieber, the abductee and UFO writer, suggested a last interview with Sarbacher in which Sarbacher talked of material or “fabric we obtained at Roswell.” This would be an important revelation, if true, because it ties Sarbacher’s statements to the Roswell UFO crash case and not the mythical Aztec, New Mexico crash that Steinman, and later Scott Ramsey, had suggested.

Of course, the problem here is that Strieber, in his 1987 best seller *Communion* wrote that Sarbacher had died “a few days before I became aware of his letter.” Strieber continued that he had unable to personally interview him because of that. Strieber didn’t mention where that last interview was conducted and who had conducted it.

There have also been some suggestions that Sarbacher might have embellished his accounts here. T. Scott Crain, Jr., in the *MUFON UFO Journal*, reported on an interview with Sarbacher’s friend, Fred A. Darwin. Darwin told Crain, “Bob Sarbacher... had virtually no connection with the activities of the Research and Development Board... After a couple of months, the Chairman requested his replacement; he never came to the meetings.”[173]

It is hard to understand how this would negate anything that Sarbacher said about the retrieval of an alien craft. He had been a member of the board; he had said that his time was filled, and that he had declined a briefing or two on what had been recovered in the flying saucer crash. This doesn’t seem to be inconsistent with what Sarbacher had said.

SARBACHER REMAINS CONSISTENT

This is especially true when it is remembered that a number of UFO researchers spoke to Sarbacher about what he had written to Steinman. Steinman, in his book, *UFO Crash at Aztec*, related how, after he had received the letter, he had tried to interest other members of the UFO community in, what he believed to be, the corroboration of a crash near Aztec. He wrote an article for *Fate*, but Jerry Clark, an editor of the magazine at the time, rejected it because *Fate* had a traditional skepticism of crashed saucer tales. Steinman admitted that he had not sent a copy of the Sarbacher letter as proof of his beliefs, and it is possible that such documentation would have changed the editorial policy cited by Clark.

Steinman did give a copy of the letter to Bill Moore, who apparently gave a copy to Friedman.[174] Somehow, the letter, which was not supposed to be copied or circulated, found its way into the hands of a number of UFO researchers including Bruce Maccabee of the Fund for UFO Research. Maccabee told Steinman that he had gotten his copy anonymously in his mail box. Unaware that Steinman didn't want it circulated, Maccabee, in turn, gave a copy to Barry Greenwood, who in turn shared it with Larry Fawcett and Larry Bryant.

Jerry Clark, who eventually received a copy of Steinman's letter, then wrote an article for the old *Omni* magazine's "UFO Updates" section that suggested both John von Neuman and Vannevar Bush had been told that UFOs were vehicles from another solar system. Although Steinman was annoyed with Clark, suggesting he wouldn't have the information about those two scientists without Steinman's letter, the important point was that Clark had called Sarbacher to verify the information in the letter. Sarbacher repeated his claims for Clark, providing us with a way of learning that Sarbacher was the author of the letter and that the information in it had not been altered or embellished in anyway. The letter, then, was authentic, unlike so

many other documents that have been passed throughout the UFO community.[175]

Bryant, Fawcett, and Greenwood also thought there was a possibility that the letter was some kind of a hoax, and like Clark, they called Sarbacher for confirmation. They had very little luck in their attempts to verify the letter until August 8, 1985, when the attorney for Citizens Against UFO Secrecy, learned that Sarbacher would speak with Greenwood.

Greenwood wrote, in the September 1985 issue of *Just Cause*, the newsletter of CAUS, "*First, and most importantly, Sarbacher confirmed to me* [Greenwood] *that the information in the Steinman letter was based on his recollection and was not a hoax* [emphasis in the original]."[176]

Greenwood noted that Sarbacher's statements were remarkable, but "They still do not amount to proof of crashed UFOs as they must be considered second-hand accounts of the meetings."

Greenwood also noted that the crash information had come from Wright-Patterson Air Force Base. He learned that Sarbacher had received UFO reports from time to time, most of which went into the Project Blue Book files.

Others in the UFO community also attempted verification, or to draw more information from Sarbacher. Gordon Creighton wrote in England's *Flying Saucer Review* that "Top U.S. Scientist Admits Crashed UFOs."[177]

According to Creighton, "Dr. Sarbacher has revealed that, during those years in the Government Service just after World War II, he learned that the crashed vehicles 'were composed of an extremely light and very tough material, apparently intended to withstand tremendous acceleration and deceleration."

What Sarbacher's letter did, and what the confirmation supplied by other researchers did, was verify the existence of some sort of oversight committee. Where General Exon had given us the names

of the military officers, and the top officials in the War Department who he believed were involved in the recovery and exploitation, Sarbacher suggested the names of the scientists who were involved. He gave us a couple of names that had not surfaced on the MJ-12 document, including von Braun and Oppenheimer. Neither of these names had been mentioned, though both seem to be likely candidates for this sort of research.

Sarbacher's specific knowledge, unfortunately, was second hand in nature. Sarbacher hadn't personally attended the meetings, but he was familiar with the men who had. He had picked up the hints from them about who was involved in the research. It seems unlikely that these men, in those days, would be talking idly about flying saucer crashes if the meeting had been about some other topic. This provides us with a glimpse about what might have been happening in that time frame.

Sarbacher did confirm the importance of Wright-Patterson Air Force Base in the discussions. According to Creighton, Sarbacher had confirmed that he had been invited to the meeting about the UFO crashes to be held on that base. He also confirmed that he was too busy to attend, which seems to be a strange attitude for a scientist, given the topic.

In the end, then, we have been given a look at what was going on and who was doing the looking. We now have some names to add to those others that were supplied and we have a better picture of who was on the oversight committee. Interestingly, the names from these sources do not match, exactly, those on the original MJ-12 documents.

Chapter Thirteen: The New Documents

After the initial flurry of documents, most of them sent to or found by Bill Moore and his colleagues, MJ-12 stagnated. Analysis, and argument, about the original documents still continued, though the consensus, inside the UFO community, seemed to be that the documents were fraudulent. Some, such as Stan Friedman considered them authentic and argued with those who suggested otherwise. A few felt that the documents were too good to have been created by some outsider but had been created as a disinformation project by someone working with the oversight committee to divert attention away from the Roswell crash. That meant, to them, that some of the information was accurate and other information was not. The trick was to discover which was which.

THE MARILYN PAPER

There were hints of other documents that might shed light on the existence of MJ-12 and crashed flying saucers. Although it was unbelievable, a CIA document that referenced the Air Force project known as Moon Dust, which was a mission to recover space debris from foreign nations or unknown sources, linked the death of Marilyn Monroe to a New Mexico UFO crash. Those inside the UFO community assumed that a New Mexico crash related directly to Roswell, but as we've seen, there have been a number of suggested crashes. The one in Aztec, though most probably a hoax, had been in the public mind since late 1949. *Time* published a story about a crashed saucer and the bodies of the alien flight crew in January, 1950. Although Aztec wasn't mentioned specifically, the information contained in the story is clearly a reference to the Silas Newton tale.

The Monroe document suggested that she was about to reveal top secret information about the crash and was killed with drugs to silence her. She had learned about the crash and the cover up through her assignations with President John Kennedy. Rather than allow her to hold a press conference to tell all she knew about UFOs and alien creatures, she was murdered by those who wished the secrets to be kept.

The document was scrutinized by a number of journalists, some of whom knew a little about the inner workings of the CIA. One of them told me several years ago that his first reaction was to reject the document, but he made a few telephone calls, showed it to a couple of CIA members, and learned that they were impressed by what they saw. The names mentioned were correct, the signatures looked to be authentic, and the form used was in the proper style. The fact that Moon Dust was a real Air Force project that was not very well known at the time the document surfaced added to the look and feel of authenticity.

But there are some real problems here. The Marilyn document mentions the Dorothy Kilgallen newspaper column of 1954 that

suggested she, Kilgallen, had heard from a high ranking British government source that there was a crash of an extraterrestrial spacecraft and an attempt by the U.S. government to identify the source of the spacecraft. That attempt would be, of course, under the direction of MJ-12, according to the thinking of some.

That logic is flawed. The original document, as first released, says nothing about MJ-12, and as mentioned earlier, nothing at all about UFO Roswell crash. The connections to both MJ-12 and Roswell are drawn by UFO researchers who accept both as established fact. I believe the document to be a fake and that the references included in it do not relate to either MJ-12 or Roswell. Other information was in wide circulation so that someone wanting to create this sort of a document would have had ample resources from which to draw.

A later version would surface that did link it to MJ-12. In the original version, the signature block had been blacked out so that we didn't know who had written it. In the later version, the signature, by James Angleton is visible, opposite a notation of 54-12 MJ-12. That does relate it to the Majestic Twelve, if this new document has not been altered in some fashion.

THE FLOOD OF NEW DOCUMENTS BEGINS

But the Marilyn document, like so much else in the UFO field, was a mere diversion. A whole new batch of MJ-12 documents would trickle in for a few years and then there would be a flood. Dr. Robert Wood, who would spend his working life in the aerospace industry in a variety of technical and management positions, would estimate that the total number of pages of these new documents approached four thousand. He, along with his son, Ryan, would begin an impassioned search for the truth surrounding these new MJ-12 documents.

Wood would not be the first of the UFO researchers to receive some of these new documents. Stan Friedman said that in 1992, a fellow living in California, Tim Cooper, received several new documents that did mention MJ-12 and the Roswell crash. Cooper alerted Friedman, among others, that he had something of interest to them.

Cooper, according to what he told Friedman, had a personal interest in the Roswell case. The late Len Stringfield had reported on a man, apparently Cooper's father, who suggested that while running the printing operation for the military at Alamogordo, New Mexico, had printed a long, classified report that hinted at a UFO crash. Cooper's father, apparently a master sergeant, refused to give much information about what he had seen during that printing operation, other than say it had to do with a crashed flying saucer and alien bodies.

Cooper had later expressed his interest in these subjects to retired military men he knew. He was trying to find a link, or corroboration, for the Roswell crash stories and MJ-12 from the men he believed might know something about it. Then, without any warning, Cooper found three new documents related to MJ-12 in his mailbox.

Friedman was given copies of the documents so that he could begin the attempts to validate them. Friedman said that his initial reaction was that these new documents were just too good to be

true. He wrote in his book *TOP SECRET/MAJIC*, “If they were genuine, they would buttress the validity of the original Operation Majestic-12 documents - among other details, they cross-reference Special Classified Executive Order 092447 and had similar security markings.”

But Friedman, to his credit here, was skeptical. Although he noted the similarities to other MJ-12 documents, he wrote, “At least initially, this document [labeled as *Memorandum for the President*, and which mentioned the code name “Majic”] had to put in the gray basket - neither positively authentic nor definitely fraudulent.”

MJ-12 AND C.H. HUMELSINE

Friedman noticed some other things that suggested, in the beginning, that the documents were authentic. For example, he wrote of a memo written by George Marshall and sent on to President Truman, that a second signature on that memo, that of C.H. Humelsine, was a name he, Friedman, didn't know. Humelsine was described as some sort of an executive secretary.

Friedman found relatives of Humelsine who identified the signature as looking real to them. He learned that Humelsine was a trusted confident of Marshall, and that on some occasions Humelsine had carried classified documents to the White House for General Marshall. Humelsine was, in fact, a Deputy Under Secretary of State and an Assistant Secretary of State.

Given that, Friedman asked, "One wonders how many modern-day ufologists or even government people would have recognized his name."

Friedman had tried to determine, as best he could, if the documents, all the MJ-12 documents that had now surfaced, were authentic. He quizzed those who had worked in Washington, D.C., in the era in which most of the documents were set, about the possibility of Truman establishing a committee, like MJ-12, using the people mentioned in the various MJ-12 documents. Nearly all of them suggested that the people named were those that Truman would trust and who would be appointed to something like this if it existed.

But such questions mean very little. The names that had surfaced were all fairly well known, and anyone who had done even basic research would have stumbled across the names. Newspapers of the era, when printing stories about flying saucers, often mentioned the names of those in top positions of the government who had made some comment about the topic for reporters. Books, written about the post-World War II world, in which the reconstruction of Europe, the administration of the occupied countries, and the policy

for the next decade was being set, would have carried the names. Clearly the men mentioned were the ones that would have been brought in on something like MJ-12. And as detailed in Chapter Ten, Friedman had done the research to identify many of those men and had reported on his findings to the UFO community, usually in private communications.

Friedman then received another batch of documents from Cooper, one of which would turn out to be extremely important. Friedman wrote, “Several of these documents also looked too good to be true. One, which was a terrible reproduction, was ostensibly a long letter to Humelsine from General Marshall dated September 27, 1947. Typed on it were ‘TOP SECRET/Eyes Only’ and ‘For Mr. Humelsine’s eyes only.’ It began, ‘My Dear Carl,’ and referred to ‘MAJIC military communications’ being sent to Humelsine.”

Friedman sent a copy to Dr. Larry Bland at the Marshall Foundation. Bland recognized it immediately. According to Friedman, Bland wrote that “It was a retyped and slightly reworded version of a well-known letter from Marshall to Republican presidential candidate Thomas Dewey.”

What this meant, and what is clear, is that this specific document was a fraud. It suggests that other documents from the same source might also be retyped and slightly changed versions of original documents. This explained, in part, how a forger would be able to capture the flavor of the times and how he would know which men held which positions with such astonishing accuracy without spending years in tedious research.

Friedman wrote in *TOP SECRET/MAJIC*, “I also concluded that the March 1948 Hillenkoetter memo - the first document that Tim Cooper had sent to me [Friedman] - was really a doctored version of a memo that would have been sent to President Roosevelt during World War II.”

Friedman, at that point, apparently decided that the materials provided by Cooper could be removed from his Gray Basket. Clearly

someone had been modifying real documents using photocopies, old typewriters, and computers to create new documents that mimicked the old. Such a game, in today's world, is far too easy.

It should also be noted that this technique, finding original documents and then altering parts of them explains, simply, how the forger can have such profound knowledge of the workings of the government at such high levels so long ago. The research necessary has been reduced from weeks of reading and cross checking to a matter of a couple of hours of research. Documents, once highly classified, are now available to those who requested them. The National Archives, the Air Force Archives (which is relevant for us because much of what we would like to see was housed at Maxwell Air Force Base), and other smaller document repositories including presidential libraries, are easily accessible, and will send out photocopies of specific material when asked. That means the researcher doesn't even have to leave home even to mail in the requests. That can usually be accomplished on line.

One of Cooper's documents, mentioned earlier, was the "MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRESIDENT." There were the normal MJ-12 markings on it and it included the important reference number 092447, which appeared on one of the original MJ-12 documents and which has been a point of contention almost from the beginning of the debate.

The "MEMORANDUM" was so poorly reproduced so that there were some gaps in what it said. As best can be reconstructed, the memo read:

Subject: "Majic"

> I have heard that you seldom see Army summaries of "Majic" material. For some time, the last two months in particular, I have had our intelligence lia[ison] organization concentrating on a [poss]ible presentation on "Majic" for

my use as well as for the other officials concerned, particularly yourself. A highly specialized organization is [now engaged in the very] necessary process of separating the wheat [from the chaff and] correlating the items with past information in order that I may be able to quickly and intelligently evaluate the [importance] of the product.

Recently I have had these summaries [bound in a] Black Book both for convenience of [reading] and for greater [security] in handling. Sometimes two or three of these booklets are [gotten] out in a single day. I think they contain all the worthwhile information culled from the tremendous mass of material now available and that are accumulated each twenty-four hours. The recent discovery of the machines has added a tremendous [amount] of such material and will continue to give us a great deal from day to day. The problem is how to avoid being [buried under] the mass of information, and I think the present arrangements satisfactorily meets that difficulty.

I am attaching two of the [current] booklets which I hope you will glance through in order to familiarize yourself with the manner in which the information is presented. I will send these booklets each week to you direct at the White House.

The memo was signed by Roscoe Hillenkoetter who was at the time the Director of the CIA. There was also a distribution list of organizations that were to receive copies including the NSC [National Security Council], JCS [Joint Chiefs of Staff], USAFOSI [United States Air Force Office of Special Investigation], ONI [Office of Naval Intelligence] and G2 USA [which, I guess was a reference to Army Intelligence, though every division had a G2].

Friedman, when he first saw the document wondered why the President would be receiving such complex updates and why they would be coming so frequently. The exploitation of anything picked up at Roswell, whether mechanical or biological, would require weeks of examination, if not months, before anything of importance would be found. Certainly the President didn't need briefing books about the on-going research. Such updates would be technical in orientation and might be nearly incomprehensible to anyone who was not well versed in specific sciences being discussed.

But the original document for this memo was located as well. It referred, not to Majik, but to Magic. During the Second World War, American cryptographers had broken many of the Japanese codes and were reading the message traffic between Japanese military units and their headquarters in Japan. This is the sort of information that the President would need on a continuing basis as he attempted to make important decisions about the course of the Second World War, especially in the Pacific Theater.

The secret that we could read some of these messages was so important that very few people knew that it was possible. It gave us an incredible edge during the war. Reading the messages lead to the victory at Midway because we knew that Japanese were planning an attack there and it lead to the death of their finest naval commander some months later. His transport was intercepted by American P-38 fighters and shot down. And it contributed to the victory at Guadalcanal because our forces were able to anticipate and counter the Japanese moves.

The document, then, referred to Magic, and it makes sense that the President, in this case Roosevelt rather than Truman, would receive summaries of the Magic intercepts on a regular basis. He would need these so that he would know what the Japanese planned in the Pacific. There wouldn't be thick notebooks full of information, but there would be quite a bit of it.

This was, obviously, another retyped document. It was close to the original and was used to suggest that MJ-12 was something real.

And since two of the documents were found to have been retyped versions of other, real documents, this suggests that all those, in the first couple of batches of material from Cooper, are also fraudulent.

There were more examples of this. On July 9, 1947, President Truman signed a directive to General Albert C. Wedemeyer, authorizing him to visit China. One of the new MJ-12 documents was an order to Nathan Twining, dated July 9, 1947, sending him to New Mexico. It would seem that on July 9, President Truman spent the day dispatching his generals to various points around the globe.

The authentic Truman order to Wedemeyer, as verified by historians, said, “You will proceed to China without delay for the purpose of making an appraisal of the political, economic, psychological and military situation – -current and projected.”

In the Twining document, it said, “You will proceed to the White Sands Proving Ground Command without delay for the purpose of making an appraisal of the reported unidentified flying objects being kept there. Part of your mission there will deal with the military, political and psychological situation – - current and projected.”

It could be argued that Truman, drafting two letters to two generals would use the same basic wording in each letter to cut down on the work. The missions, according to the both documents, are about the same and that shouldn’t count against the authenticity of one. There are, however, additional clues.

In the authentic letter, it said, “You will take with you such experts, advisors and assistants as you deem necessary to (sic) the effectiveness of your mission.”

In the disputed letter, it said, “You will take with you such experts, advisors and assistants as you deem necessary to (sic) the effectiveness of your mission.” The same grammatical error was made in both. Since this was before the days of computers when it is so easy to cut and paste sentences, it would seem that such a mistake would be caught and corrected rather than just copied and continued.

And while it again can be argued that Truman's secretary was typing the same basic letter and the mistake was hers, there is another, larger problem with the Twining version. It orders him to New Mexico, but Twining was already in New Mexico on July 9. Documentation uncovered by a variety of UFO researchers including me, proved that Twining was already there. No need for Truman to order him to go.

But the final and devastating blow comes from a handwritten note at the bottom of the authentic document. Truman noted, "I am keeping for further study." The Twining memo contains the exact same message and the handwriting matches, exactly, that on the authentic memo.

To any questioned document examiner, this would prove that one of the two is faked, and we know which one it is, based on provenance. The Wedemeyer document can be traced back to the Truman White House but the Twining document comes from a batch of documents that was forwarded by Tim Cooper. In other words, we can take it no farther than Cooper and that too argues for inauthenticity.

Robert Wood did comment about this discovery. In his lecture at the MUFON Symposium in St. Louis in July, 2000, he said that he had researched this problem and noted that the document and scribbled note were the same as that which appeared in the book written by General Wedemeyer. Wood said, "As I [Robert Wood] looked at the Wedemeyer report at the Archives, I saw a note by Wedemeyer saying, 'if you don't mind, Mr. President, I'd like to keep this for my own records.' And so these originals have been absconded with. And the question is what happened to those originals? Was there a covert action for psychological warfare way back in 1947? That's a thought I want to leave you with – - without trying to tell you that it is true – - though it might be."

Later in his presentation, Wood rejected the possibility that the Cooper documents, all of them, might be "psy-war" fakes, or as some suggest, disinformation. Wood suggested that a psy-war

explanation made no sense because there was no real target for the operation. He also said that he had interviewed a retired psychological warfare officer who offered the opinion that this wasn't, based on his experience, a psy-war project.

What all this means, simply, is that the first of the documents offered by Cooper had been identified as fakes and are rejected by the majority of the UFO community. The "donor" documents have been found and once they were identified, it was easy to expose the hoax. There are no credible reasons to accept these documents as authentic. And this leaves another big hole for those supporting the reality of MJ-12. Why should we accept any of the Cooper documents as real when a number of them have already been exposed as hoaxes?

Chapter Fourteen: Dozens of New Documents

There were several times when I thought that a study of these new Majestic Twelve documents, because there were so many of them that screamed fraud, would yield little in the way of new information and important confirmation. Robert Wood himself suggested that there were nearly four thousand pages in the new batches of documents being discovered.[178] To me, without a good provenance for the first documents, that is the Eisenhower Briefing Document, the Truman Memo, and the others, these latest documents would do little to increase our knowledge. It seemed that it was more of the same and would be an exercise in futility.

Second, the first batch of documents coming from Tim Cooper had not fared well. As mentioned, the “donor” documents were discovered, and even some advocates of MJ-12, such as Stan Friedman, were suggesting that these new documents were faked. If the first few released through Cooper were faked, why should we accept the remainder as being authentic? There were good reasons to reject them all, as there are good reasons, I believe, to reject the earlier MJ-12 documents.

Third was the story told about how some of the documents came into the hands of researchers. According to the Woods, “From 1992 to 1996, a man by the name of Timothy Cooper received documents in his P.O. Box from a person claiming to be Thomas Cantwheel.” This means, simply, that the trail of the documents ends with Cantwheel. And, since Cantwheel is currently unavailable to us for questioning, the trail actually ends with Cooper. As mentioned earlier, there is no provenance for any of these documents beyond Cooper and Cantwheel and, there are many problems with the authenticity of so many of them.

THE 1ST ANNUAL REPORT

In one of the packages received, there was a document entitled, "Majestic Twelve Project: 1st Annual Report." This was a document prepared sometime in late 1951 or in 1952, based on some of the information included in it. Robert Wood, in his 2000 paper for the MUFON Symposium wrote that "Actually, it is a draft of 18 pages, possibly from four different dates, multiple typewriters, but obviously drafts of a report that was titled, in part, 'Investigate the Capture of Unidentified Planform Space Vehicles...'"[179]

Wood noted that "The content includes a concise summary of our views about a variety of technical, social and political issues, followed by three 'annexes' that provide data on the history and perspective of the program. One page is a rough draft for Annex C, heavily censored, and notes that 'The untimely death of Secretary Forrestal was deemed necessary and regrettable.' The overall document appears to consist of drafts of documents generated at several different times."

This would be, I think, the most important of the documents, because it contains information about the recovery operations, the management of them, and the policies generated about them, including the death of James Forrestal. If the document could be authenticated, then, like the Eisenhower Briefing Document, this would go a long way to proving the case of government cover-up and duplicity.

And like the Eisenhower Briefing Document, there are problems with the "1st Annual Report." For example, it lists, on the cover page, as one of the panel members, General Hoyt Vandenberg as "Vice Chief of Staff, United States Air Force." The report does mention events that took place in 1950 and 1951, indicating that as the date it was written, Vandenberg, at that time, was the Chief of Staff of the Air Force. He ascended to that position in the summer of 1948, and he would not have been referred to in any government

documentation as the Vice. This anachronistic error is not one that is consistent with authenticity.

Another problem arises on page nine where it said, “Detection of high altitude explosion was recorded by a Project MOGUL constant level balloon on 4 July 1947. Radar from White Sands Proving Ground and HAFB [Holloman Air Force Base in Alamogordo, New Mexico] also detected surge.”

The problem here was that although the New York University Constant Level Balloon Project, code named MOGUL, was being developed to detect atomic explosions in the Soviet Union, that wasn’t the whole purpose of them in New Mexico. The experiments being conducted were to find a way of keeping the balloons at a specific altitude, and to determine if the equipment would be sensitive enough to detect the detonations on the ground.

Tests were being conducted in New Mexico using the V-2 launchings in conjunction with the Mogul balloons. Balloon arrays were launched prior to the V-2s so that the experiments could be conducted testing the sensitivity of the equipment.

More to the point, however, is the July 4, 1947, date. We know, based on the records kept by Dr. Albert Crary, the man in charge of the New York project in New Mexico, that there were no balloons in the air at the time the “explosion” of the space craft would have taken place on July 4. According to the Crary’s diary, on the morning of July 3, a cluster of “GM plastic balloons sent up for V2 recording but V2 was not fired. No shots fired.” In other words, there was nothing for the array to detect. These balloons, according to Crary were up for some time. They came down after just over three hours and men were dispatched to recover them. That recovery failed, probably because of the rough terrain on which they had landed.[180]

Later that same day, July 3, a second V-2 launch was attempted, but an accident on the pad stopped the launch. Crary’s diary notes the accident and local newspapers corroborate it. Crary’s diary then suggested that the balloons were launched, or rather, released.

According to Charles Moore, an engineer on that project, they couldn't get the helium back into the bottles so that when a V-2 launch was scratched, the balloons were released.[181] The balloons were released with a dummy load, again according to Crary's diary and Charles Moore, which meant it had no capacity to detect an explosion.

What all this means is that the secret MJ-12 committee was unaware of what was happening in New Mexico, though they should have had proper access to the documents. It means that the MJ-12 committee would have known that there had been no recording of an explosion in the air on July 4 by Project Mogul because there was no equipment airborne to have monitored it. It means that MJ-12 would have known that the next launch of balloons did not happen until July 5, or hours too late for the suggestion that the explosion had been recorded. And, it can't be argued that MJ-12 wouldn't have known about Project Mogul because this document mentions Mogul specifically and suggests that they were aware of what was happening with it.

What this means it that the "1st Annual Report" contains a major, yet subtle, mistake. If the document is what it purports to be, then the information, available to us now, should have been available to those who wrote it in the early 1950s, especially since they made reference to it. These mistakes should not be there, and this suggests that the document might be fraudulent.

CONTRADICTIONS

There is another, interesting problem with the "1st Annual Report," and that is a contradiction between it and the Eisenhower Briefing Document. The Eisenhower document mentions a single crash in 1947 but suggests there are two sites. On one site Mack Brazel found the metallic debris and on the second, about two miles away according the Eisenhower Briefing Document, the craft and the bodies were found. Although Stan Friedman believes this second site to actually be on the Plains of San Agustin about 125 miles to the west, I believe it was much closer to Roswell and to the southeast. That point doesn't matter simply because the Eisenhower Briefing Document mentions only the single craft.

The "1st Annual Report," however, claims there were two crashes. One of the objects fell, not on the Plains of San Agustin, but near the Trinity atom-bomb site and that five bodies were recovered there.

According to the report, the ranch pasture, where only debris was found was not part of the UFO crashes. The report said, "It is believed that the debris discovered on 2 July 1947, by a local rancher, was the result of a mid-air collision with an X-plane from HAFB [Holloman Air Force Base], with another unidentified object, or possibly collided with both."

Of course, in today's world, we can check on the experimental flights of aircraft in New Mexico in 1947, and there is not a loss that fits this picture. The Air Force checked for any sort of crash to explain the Roswell incident and found nothing in that time frame.[182] I searched various newspapers, records and books and found nothing that fit. In other words, no experimental aircraft were lost on July 2. And, if no such aircraft were lost, for any reason, or by any cause, doesn't that render the entire document suspect in the first place?

THE THIRD CRASH

But other documents released by the Woods and acquired through Cooper suggest a third crash in that time frame. One of the documents is a July 9, 1947, report created by the Interplanetary Phenomenon Unit (IPU) which had been sent to New Mexico to recover two crashed saucers. According to the document, “The extraordinary recovery of fallen airborne objects in the state of New Mexico between 4 July - 6 July 1947... [R]adar stations in east Texas and White Sands Proving Ground, N.M. tracked two unidentified aircraft unitl [sic] both dropped off radar. Two crash sites have been located.... Site LZ-1 was located at a ranch near Corona [New Mexico], approximately 75 miles northwest of Roswell. Site LZ-2 was located approximately 20 miles southwest of the town of Socorro, [New Mexico] ... [near] Oscura Peak.”

The IPU report also noted, “Personnel were mainly interested in LZ-2 as this site contained the majority of structural detail of the craft’s airframe, propulsion and navigation technology. The recovery of five bodies in a damaged escape cylinder, precluded (sic) an investigation at LZ-1... First reports indicated the first crash investigators from Roswell AAF [thought] that LZ-1 was the remains of a AAF top secret MOGUL balloon project.[183] When scientists from Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory arrived to inspect LZ-2, it became apparent to all concerned that what had crashed in the desert was something out of this world.”

There is so much wrong with this paragraph that it is difficult to know where to begin. In July, 1947, there seemed to be little confusion about what had been found at “LZ-1.” Jesse Marcel, Sr., the 509th Bomb Group air intelligence officer and the man on the scene, said that he knew from his first glance that he wasn’t dealing with a balloon. The Mogul explanation didn’t surface until some fifty years later and it is doubtful that anyone at Roswell would have suggested, in 1947, that the remains were from Project Mogul. They would have recognized the material as a balloon, had that been what

it was, but certainly not have identified it, on July 9, 1947, as Project Mogul.

These crashes, according to this report, are the only two recoveries in New Mexico in 1947. Yet, in another document, allegedly written by Rear Admiral Roscoe Hillenkoetter on September 19, 1947, there is a reference to still another crash. Hillenkoetter allegedly wrote, "...a subsequent capture of another similar craft 30 miles east of the Army's Alamogordo Army Air Field on 5 July 1947..." That would seem to suggest that there was a third crash in New Mexico in 1947.

But let's not forget that the "1st Annual Report," suggests a crash near the Trinity Site. Does that mean there was a fourth crash? It seems that flying saucers were falling out of the sky in July 1947 and that the government, the military, and other agencies were making the recoveries quickly and expertly without much in the way of civilian observation.

INTERPLANETARY PHENOMENON UNIT (IPU)

All this about the IPU seems to be the fault of Larry Bryant; or rather the first mention of the IPU comes from documents he recovered through FOIA. It seems that in 1977 Larry Bryant had filed a somewhat generic FOIA request with the Army asking about their gathering of UFO reports. Eventually, in response, the Army said that their records had been sent to the Air Force in 1962 so they no longer had anything related to UFOs. If you look at the timing here, you'd see that the Air Force was also attempting to get rid of the UFO investigation or relegate it to the Secretary of the Air Force Office of Information (SAFOI), so the Army, having the perfect place to dump their UFO material, did so.[184] All this means that at the time no one wanted to get stuck with the UFO problem which was turning into a public relations nightmare.

Bryant filed another request about the IPU and in 1978 the Army came back with what they termed an "institutional memory," which was their way of saying they'd asked an older member of the team what he could remember. He said that in 1958 the UFO reports were processed by the Interplanetary Phenomenon Unit. This was set up in 1958 after the launch of the Soviet satellites in late 1957.[185] According to the institutional memory, all the material gathered was sent to the Air Force in 1962. The IPU was abolished at that point.

Brad Sparks believed that the actual name of the unit was probably something like the Intelligence Processing Unit and the function was that of gathering all sorts of intelligence reports about all sorts of things to be distributed to the various commands and activities where that information could be exploited. According to Sparks, based on his review of various organizational charts and other documentation, he found the name of the IPU was actually Input Processing Unit, and if Sparks was right about its function, then this name makes more sense than the more exciting Interplanetary Phenomenon Unit.

And while you could argue that Sparks has gotten this wrong, though the evidence supports him, there seems to be one fact that is not in dispute. The IPU did not begin to function until 1958. There is no evidence that it existed prior to that.

THE BURNED MEMO

Robert Wood reported that Cooper gave him what he now calls the "Burned Memo." Based on the condition of the document, it appears that someone had tried to burn it and the scorch marks on it are quite evident. It was not explained how this document, and all the pages of it were rescued. It is, however, a document that can be tested forensically because the original is in the hands of the Woods.[186]

This document is clearly related to MJ-12 and it lists MJ-1 as the Director of the CIA (DCI) and as the author or this particular document. It was sent to MJ-2 – MJ-7 but not the other members of the organization. There is no reason given for the exclusion of those others.

There is a list of tabs and these were included with the document. They range from Tab A which gives instructions to those who asked questions about UFOs, to Tab H which suggests a link to the Kennedy assassination if the funding for MJ-12 activities is cut off. It would be the first time that a president had been killed to ensure continued funding to a black project.

Tab B, labeled as "NEED-TO-KNOW" suggests that the FBI should be given enough information that they can keep the secret and suggests there are "spies" or "back channels" in the CIA.

Tab C, labeled as "DoD 5200.1" suggests that DoD security does not apply to MJ-12, and attempts to clean up some of the problems created by the Eisenhower Briefing Document. In other words, it explains that SCEO are Special Classified Executive Orders that are not known to exist as unclassified documents.

Tab D, labeled as Project BLUE BOOK, suggests that the purpose of Blue Book was to gather intelligence from civilians about UFOs and to use counterintelligence to discredit witnesses. This is, of course, what many of those inside the UFO community believe about Project Blue Book. The history of Blue Book, now available in the

declassified files, shows that this isn't the case. The Blue Book mission seemed to be to explain all sightings at all costs. That attitude was driven, in the later years, by the officers selected to run Blue Book and by Air Force regulations which governed the collection and dissemination of UFO sighting reports. Almost to a man those leading Blue Book were anti-UFO, believing there was nothing to the sightings and that attitude was reflected in the operation of the mission.[187]

The real flaw in the mission as explained in the burned memo seems to be the Air Force attempts to get rid of Project Blue Book long before they finally succeeded in 1969. The documentation doesn't support the idea of a counterintelligence operation, but of a small office that was seen as a hole into which the Air Force was required to pour money. Had there been a larger, nefarious purpose here, much of the discussion about ending Blue Book would not have taken place.

Tab E, labeled as Freedom of Information, suggests that FOIA requests into certain areas would to be routinely denied and they were not to tell anyone anything. The flaw in the FOIA legislation is that anything to do with national security falls outside the authority of FOIA and it would seem that it wouldn't take much to put that in writing.

Tab F, labeled as PSYOP, suggests that psychological operations have the "green light" to interrogate and detain anyone. This would fall under the national security umbrella as well but I'm not sure that military authorities have the right to interrogate and detain anyone for simply seeing a UFO. There are Constitutional issues here that could bring unwanted scrutiny to MJ-12.

Tab G, labeled simply BW, refers to biological warfare and addresses the issues of "alien pathogens," provides the names of plans called "Spike," and "House Cleaning," but provides little additional information.

Tab H, as mentioned, refers to the plans to assassinate the president if he follows through with his threat to defund MJ-12.

Dr. Wood, however, submitted the documents for forensic testing and Erich J. Speckin, a forensic chemist wrote, “The watermarks on these documents are that of an eagle with a shield… The manufacturer of the paper could not be located. The red stamp ink is not inconsistent with stamp ink that was commercially available during that time. The typewriting is also consistent with carbon transfer that was available at that time frame.”

None of that establishes any evidence that the documents, including the burned memo, are authentic. It means, simply, that there was nothing seen that proves them to be forgeries. The one problem with these documents, like all of the others, is the lack of provenance. Wood did say that the memo came from McLean, VA and that it had been tracked to a meter authorized to the CIA but not exactly where it had originated and who, exactly, had sent it to Cooper. Wood seems, however, to have moved closer to authenticating MJ-12 with this document.

One of the items that suggests hoax is the idea in Tab H, that if there is a possibility that MJ-12 would lose their funding and authority, then they should assassinate the president. They wrote, in what is not very clever circumlocution, that if “…the weather is lacking any precipitation … it should be wet.” Or, in other, plain words, if they don’t get their funding, precipitation, they should engage in wet work, the euphemism for assassination. There is absolutely no evidence that any US government organization, no matter how highly placed or hidden by endless levels of bureaucracy and secrecy, would ever attempt to kill the president or commit such an outrageous idea to paper. The burned memo should have been rejected on this point alone. It is fantasy at its worst.

The other thing that seems to have gone unnoticed is the fact that someone apparently grabbed this memo out of a fire which explains the burn marks on it. The problem is the idea that classified material is burned is outdated. While nearly everyone has a “burn bag” that

does not mean that the items in it are actually burned. For secret and top secret material, it is often pulped. The regulations in effect in that era suggested that the residue from that process had to be less than a quarter inch on a side. The product was something like lint and there might be a single letter on what was left. It couldn't be reconstructed by anyone no matter how hard they worked or how clever they might be.[188]

A second point is that the story of the how the memo was saved doesn't make sense. In the destruction of classified material, two people must be there to ensure the documents are destroyed. An operation as large and as important as MJ-12 would have access to a machine to pulp the documents or an incinerator to burn them at high temperature. Neither of these methods would allow someone to snatch a partially burned document out of the flames and the other man or woman there to ensure the destruction would have seen it happen.

The story of the burned memo was created by someone unfamiliar with the handling of highly classified documents. The story is more in line with an organization that is overseas in temporary facilities about to be overrun by an enemy or terrorist force. Inside the United States, they would have access to the proper facility for destruction of classified material and this wouldn't happen. No one would have been able to snatch it from a fire.

MAJESTIC TWELVE PROJECT, ANNUAL REPORT

There is another alleged MJ-12 document that suffers from many of the same problems as the Interplanetary Phenomenon Unit Summary and this is the Majestic Twelve Project, Annual Report which is believed to have been created during the summer of 1952. This is another of the documents provided by Timothy Cooper through his source of Thomas Cantwheel, that unidentified man who claimed to have been on the inside of UFO crashes investigations and with the Majestic Twelve or some such.

These are the conclusions from a larger document which rehashes some of the information from other documents and adds to the knowledge that we have been told is highly classified. It is clear from the document that, "…no country on this earth has the means and the security of its resources to produce such [meaning an interplanetary craft]."

It is noted that "The occupants of these planform vehicles are, in most respects, human or human-like. Autopsies, so far indicate, that these beings share the same biological needs as humans."

One of the things that would become important in understanding the veracity of the document said, "The ATIC Interrogation Reports, numbered 1 to 93 (the last dated December, 1950), present significant information on a broad variety of subjects and areas where witnesses were obtained subsequent to the post-1947 incident. The un-published documents consolidate records of interrogation derived from the accumulated reports of interviews of selected witnesses from New Mexico and military personnel involved in removal of evidence."

It is after Section P labeled as "Government Policy of Control and Denial," a list of statements about all these events is found. For example, it said, "The Panel's review of the AEC and AFSWP investigation of Site L-1 and the Air Force Site L-2, has led the Panel to conclude that the objects under study, are the result of a high altitude ejection of a [sic] escape cylinder from a fatal mid-air

collision of two unidentified circular planform aircraft of interplanetary nature."

As had been seen in the Interplanetary Phenomenon Unit Summary, there are the coordinates for L-2 [which is why the two documents can be tied together] and they are written in the same weird format, meaning "Lat. 33-40-31, Long. 106-28-29.… this site yielded the most material for analysis."

We learn that Site L-2 is associated with Site L-1, again for which no coordinates are provided, which also seems strange. The descriptions of both sites seem to match to some degree and that "impact and the debris pattern… and debris pattern suggests that the craft hit the ground at a sharp angle and continued to remain airborne until coming to rest at Site L-2."

Then comes a statement that turns part of this upside down. According to the document "The second craft that impacted at Site L-3, provided very little evidence that it too was similar in design, so the impact was vertical in nature and at very high speed. It is believed that the debris discovered on 2 July 1947, by a local rancher was the result of a mid-air collision with an X-plane from HAFB [Holloman Air Force Base]; another unidentified object; or possibly collided with both…"

According to the document, "There were five recovered bodies, two of which were found in a severely damaged escape cylinder, and the remaining three were found some distance away from the cylinder. All five appeared to have suffered from sudden decompression and heat suffication [sic] (recovery and autopsies of the occupants are covered in detail in a separate study GRAY SUIT within Projects 612 and 621…"

Later, it is noted that tissue samples from the contamination of four technicians involved in the recovery were being held at Fort Detrick, MD.

And to make matters worse, there is the note, "Detection of a high altitude explosion was recorded by a Project MOGUL constant level

balloon on 4 July 1947."[189]

At another point it said, "On 6 December 1950, MAJCOM-4 alerts MAJCOM-1 of a breach in DEW Greenland of a UFO on a south-westerly course. HQ IPU alerted and dispatched a scientific team to El Indio-Guerrero on the Texas-Mexico border. MAJCOM-4 orders a recovery team from Project Stork and MOON DUST to crash site…"

But here's the problem with those things mentioned above. They are out of place. They shouldn't be in this document because they didn't exist at the time it was supposedly written. Or other, better information has superseded it. Newer information has shown where the older data are wrong. For example, the document states that "… ATIC Interrogation Reports, numbered 1 to 93 (the last dated December, 1950), present significant information on a broad variety of subjects…" But, according to Brad Sparks, ATIC wasn't formed until May 1951 and therefore could not issue a series of reports before its existence.

Although there is the discussion about some sort of mid-air collision, the best evidence today is that there was a single craft that scattered its debris over three sites, all of them between Corona, New Mexico and Roswell. There is no evidence of a crash near the Trinity Site, other than in the MJ-12 documents. While an argument can be made that the information we have today does not completely eliminate the collision scenario, it can also be argued that it is out of date information that was the current thinking by some in the mid-1990s. That dates the creation of the document to that time.

Then, unlike the Interplanetary Phenomenon Unit Summary, this document adds a third site. This might be an attempt to account for the later information coming from UFO researchers in the 1990s. Realizing that something else had come down between the Brazel ranch debris field and Roswell, the forger added this new detail to conform to the new and better information. As an aside, this information should have appeared in the Interplanetary Phenomenon Unit Summary, since it would have been available in July 1947. This all, of course, is indicative of a hoax rather than the truth.

Worse still, is the suggestion that Mack Brazel had found the debris field on July 2. It has been claimed by some that the crash took place either late on July 2 or early on July 3. Brazel found the debris on July 3 or 4, according to some of the scenarios, but none of them include finding any debris as early as July 2.[190]

Again, the idea of a collision between an experimental aircraft out of Holloman is not borne out by research. Air Force investigation showed that no military aircraft, either in the regular inventory or in the experimental stages disappeared in early July 1947.[191] Those on the inside of these organizations, with the clearances necessary, would know this. They might speculate about a collision with an unknown object, but they would know that it was not an Earth-base aircraft of any type.

We move into trivia again. Holloman Air Force Base was, in fact, the Alamogordo Army Air Field in 1947, but I suppose you could argue that someone writing about this in 1952 would use the current name of the air field rather than the older name, though you would expect a reference so that there would be no confusion.

Almost the same could be said about the tissue samples were sent to Fort Detrick. The problem here is that Fort Detrick was Camp Detrick in 1952.[192] The new designation would not be made until some four years after the document was allegedly written. It could be said that it is a minor mistake that might have been made by someone who was not fully aware of how the Army designated their installations. Even someone inside the Army might not understand this. The question to be asked is how many of these sorts of errors are allowed before it becomes clear that the document was not written by an insider?

Part of that answer is found in the statements in the document. For example, there is the date of December 6, 1950, and claims that the UFO breeched the DEW in Greenland. The problem is that the DEW line didn't exist in 1950 and according to Brad Sparks the name wasn't even "coined until the MIT Project Lincoln Summer Study

Group report of September 1952. The DEW line was not started until 1954."

Even worse, according to the document, "HQ IPU alerted and dispatched a scientific team to El Indio-Guerrero on the Texas-Mexico border." This is based on the testimony of Robert Willingham, who claimed that as a high-ranking Air Force officer and fighter pilot, he had seen the crash. Willingham, however, has been discredited as a source when no documentation corroborating his claims of service in the Air Force as a fighter pilot.

Finally, we know that Project Stork was the analysis done by Battelle and had nothing to do with crash retrievals. Although it began early enough to be mentioned in this document, it is clear that the author didn't know what Project Stork was.

Attached to this is the mention of the MOON DUST team but this is a real problem. According to documents that I located in the Project Blue Book files and a letter dated December 12, 1957, MOON DUST began in the fall of 1957.[193] In other words, it would not exist for five years and there is no way for it to deploy a team in 1950.

To summarize, this document is filled with internal contradictions, it is filled with inaccurate information, and it contains information that would be correct if the programs, units and projects actually existed in 1952. While it might be argued that this is a draft (which would have been destroyed when the final draft was completed) so that you might expect the typos, misnamed military organizations, and some inaccurate information, all of which would be corrected in the final draft, there is no way to explain the predictions for the future. There is no way for the author to know the DEW line would be created two years in the future, would know that it would be called the DEW line before the name was coined, and no way to know that MOON DUST would be created some five years later. These are the fatal flaws.

Without a provenance, without an eyewitness, without anything to allow us to validate the documents, there is but one sane course.

Ignore them. Reject them. Move our research efforts into another arena. Unfortunately, the facts about this document are not enough to remove it from the case for the reality of MJ-12. Instead it is considered highly reliable by some in the UFO community.

MORE PROBLEMS WITH THE DOCUMENTS

These sorts of contradictions dot the entire MJ-12 landscape, whether the documents were part of the original group sent to Bill Moore's friend, Jaime Shandera, or the latest batch of new documents that have come from Tim Cooper through his alleged source of Thomas Cantwheel. They are also filled with mistakes, contradictions, inaccuracies and poor history. And, as we examine more and more of them, we find these same problems again and again.

In fact, with so many documents available, it would be simple enough to select one and again show the mistakes. But, is that necessary when we have no clear provenance for any of the documents. They are traceable only to the source who released them and not beyond that. With some of the earliest MJ-12 documents, there was evidence that they had been copied on a machine that belonged to Bill Moore.[194] Now, with this latest batch, there is evidence that some of them were typed on a typewriter that belonged to Tim Cooper.

Timothy Good, who at one time believed MJ-12 to be a real committee and the early documents, at least, to be authentic, had received a number of letters from Tim Cooper. On October 4 and October 7, 1991, Cooper wrote to Good. Later, when Good obtained a copy of the "4th Annual MJ-12 Report," Good noticed a number of similarities between that document and the letters he had received from Cooper. Specifically, Good said that the upper case "G", "N", and the number eight were slightly elevated in relation to the other letters on the typewritten lines.

Robert Wood noted these and suggested that it was the result of a typist who hadn't pushed the shift bar fully when striking the letter. That resulted in the capital letter being raised slightly above the rest of the text. Of course, other capital letters should have shown the same thing, unless the problem was with those specific letters on Cooper's typewriter.

The real problem, however, is that the shift bar is not used when typing a number. That means the problem is a mechanical flaw in the typewriter and could be considered a “fingerprint” of that particular machine. In other words, to many of us, this means that the typewriter used for the report, supposedly a government document created about fifty years ago, is the same one Cooper used to type his letters to Tim Good. An expert document examiner, given the samples that are currently available could give us a conclusive answer. It would prove whether or not the alleged government documents were typed on Cooper’s machine.

All this suggests that there are some real problems with the newest of the MJ-12 documents. In fairness to Robert and Ryan Wood, it should be noted that they have attempted to address many of these concerns, not only about these specific documents, but about the early ones as well.

In his MUFON Symposium paper, Robert Wood suggested a number of solutions for these problems. On the Eisenhower Briefing Document, he noted, “It may turn out that some statements in the EBD are not true. There is no claim that this relates to the authenticity of the others, nearly all of which predate the EBD date of 18 November 1952.”[195]

Wood then wrote, “It is well known that counterintelligence techniques blend true and false information, and to find part true, part false would be expected if it were a counterintelligence document.”

But again, the argument to be made here is why there would be a counterintelligence operation to convince the President of false information. Eisenhower would have been in on the Roswell case from the very beginning and probably knew enough about it to spot the flaws. That would make those who prepared it look like fools and could get them fired.

Wood suggested, “One needs to remember, ‘true or false in whose eyes?’ The author writing it may have had limited access to

classified data or been given bad intelligence inadvertently and it is only the passage of time and revision of classified history that will reveal the truth."

But again, this was created at the highest level and Stan Friedman has argued that the author, of the Eisenhower Briefing Document, was Rear Admiral Roscoe Hillenkoetter. That would negate this argument and leaves us with some very puzzling holes in the Eisenhower Briefing Document when it is compared to the other MJ-12 documents.

Again, this sort of argument could go on forever. We are stuck with the documents and we can draw conclusions about them based on our experiences. Some of us have handled classified information while in the military, or while in industry, or have been responsible for creating reports for higher ranking officers. We bring that experience to bear and suggest that our experience tells us that these things are wrong. It doesn't prove the case against authenticity, but it should raise red flags about the reliability of the various players in the MJ-12 drama and the documents that they have surrendered.

In the case of the newest documents, it really all comes back to Tim Cooper. He is the source, and although Robert Wood, in his Symposium paper suggested that Thomas Cantwell was the original source, Cantwell is unavailable. If he is a figment of someone's imagination, then we can't question him, and if he was a real person, we have been told that he died. Either way he is unavailable to answer questions and provide provenance for the documents that allegedly came from him.

We are stuck with Cooper. Already we have seen, to the agreement of many, that his original documents were based on authentic documents of the era but are not, themselves, authentic. We have seen that they are retyped versions that were run through a Xerox or photocopier or scanned into a computer. Whatever the method, the donor documents were found, and the derivatives have been exposed for what they are.

But, beyond that, there is another bit of evidence that demands our attention. Tim Cooper has been given a polygraph examination. It was arranged by those who wished more information about Cooper, his background and how he gained possession of the documents he did.

The value of the polygraph is still argued today. There are those who suggest it is accurate in 90% of the cases and those who suggest it is more like 50-50. The point is that a polygraph examination proves very little and the effectiveness of it is in dispute.

Nevertheless, a polygraph examination was arranged for Cooper by Robert and Ryan Wood. According to Robert Wood, “[The] lie detector test... showed deception in some of his answers, which surprised us, but we have concluded it was because of his continuing desire to protect the identity of two sources that he refuses to identify.”

Both Robert and Ryan Wood believe Cooper to be an honest man. They “have spent many hours with Tim Cooper, and have found him consistently truthful over the years, with a great tendency to protect confidences, a quality that has merit.”

But the real point here is that Cooper failed the lie detector test, and he has passed documents that were obviously faked. He might seem like an honest man to Robert and Ryan Wood, but there are real problems with his story. He could have protected his sources without having to rely on the deception discovered by the polygraph. Even with all these problems, there still there are those who believe that he is providing something that is of use to the UFO research community.

So, where does all this leave us? The Woods have nearly four thousand pages of documents which is an incredible number to have been faked. It’s almost as if there was a team cranking these things out, until we realize that they have appeared over a ten year period. That still leaves a high number of pages, but the number of documents is again reduced. If the faker is using actual government

documents, retyping and recreating them, then it is not such an extraordinary task. It just suggests someone who is quite interested in UFOs and the mythical MJ-12 committee will do anything to validate that belief.

Robert and Ryan Wood suggest that we not reject all the new documents simply because some of them have been found to be flawed. Just because one is a fake, according to them, it doesn't mean that all of them are faked. This argument makes some sense, if there were only one or two fakes in the four thousand pages they have, but it seems that scrutiny of any document reveals flaws, errors and contradictions.

The truth is, however, the number of flaws, and the lack of provenance, suggest that these documents are no more authentic than all the others that have been submitted. Without more, and better, information, without some kind of corroboration, and without some kind of unambiguous link into government files, there is no good reason to believe that any of these documents are real.

The one link that might have existed, Thomas Cantwheel, is now conveniently dead, or so we are told. Had he still lived, or existed at all, there might have been a chance that we could independently confirm some of what he said, or that we could trace some of the documents back into the government agencies where they had originated. That isn't going to happen now. That opportunity is lost.

And, given the failure, for whatever reason, of Cooper on the polygraph, we have no compelling reason to believe that any of these new documents are authentic. We are, in essence, right where we begin before any of the Majestic Twelve documents surfaced and that is nowhere.

Conclusions

In the world of Ufology, especially the sub branch that is now known as MJ-12, there are few conclusions that can be drawn. We know that some of the original documents such as the Aquarius Telex and the CIA MJ-5 letter are fraudulent. We know that there is no provenance for any of the documents with trails that lead to government records, only trails that lead to people with a vested interest in the reality of MJ-12 and a belief in UFOs as extraterrestrial spacecraft. And we know that MJ-12 has diverted resources inside the UFO community for far too long.

First, let's look at the logic of the situation. Had there been a crash of an alien spaceship outside of Roswell in July 1947, everyone agrees that there would be a special, secret committee formed to exploit it. Clearly the government would want to avoid publicity so that our scientists and military would have the opportunity reverse engineer the craft and study the bodies of the alien creatures to learn the secrets. Again, nearly everyone agrees that if we could figure out the secrets of the craft, we would leap ahead of our competitors in the world.

It also stands to reason that if we could keep this secret, we wouldn't have to worry about the Soviets, later the Russians and the Chinese, attempting to learn what we knew. If the world is convinced the event hadn't happened, they wouldn't bother with sending in spies to learn what they could about it. From that point of view, the attempts to bury the event make some sort of logic. It was to prevent espionage by everyone else.

So we would have a committee formed, in secret, to exploit the find. Membership on that committee would be military leaders, political leaders and top scientists. All would have an opinion on how to proceed, and the expertise of all would be necessary to learn as much as possible. The question that we have to ask is if that

committee was known as the Majestic Twelve, or was it given some other designation.

Second, this secrecy was necessary. As mentioned, it would help to inhibit espionage, but it also saved embarrassment for the government and the military. When the craft was found, there were no answers available. The two most important questions, “Where do they originate,” and “Are they hostile,” couldn’t be answered. The smashed remains of the craft certainly provided no clues about origin, other than from another world. Similarly, the wrecked craft tells us nothing about their hostility.

Because the smashed remains tell us little about their motives, it strikes me that this would be the most nonthreatening way to announce their existence to the world. The alien beings, whose technology far exceeds ours, which, interstellar flight proves beyond any doubt, could be a real threat to us and our way of life because we would be at their mercy. If they land at the Pentagon to make the announcement, all we see is a possible, vastly superior technology that could crush us in a moment. We know nothing about them and this would breed panic in many.

However, if we find the wreckage of one of the craft, with the bodies of the alien crew inside, we see them from another point of view. First, we know that they are vulnerable to some of the same things that we are. We see them as creatures that can suffer the same way we do. We might see them as “brothers and sisters” in a sort of galactic sense. And, we are not required to deal with them immediately. We have the opportunity to step back, look at what has, literally, dropped into our laps, and then decide how we want to proceed.

Such a plan doesn’t adversely affect the society into which the ship is dropped. Our people keep it quiet and the impact is lessened, except for a few who know the truth. And, in the end, we do have the craft to exploit, if we can discover its secrets. We can use it to figure out how to travel interstellar space without having to conduct some

of the research necessary to do that. We have a shortcut into outer space.

In fact, this might be a sort of intelligence test for us. Give us a ship, one that is broken, and see if we can repair it and begin to use it. If we can, then we are met in space by the aliens who welcome us into the galactic family. If we can't, they wait until we have matured to the point where we can repair it and begin to use it. That tells them something about the level of our technology, intelligence and society.

At any rate, the secrecy at our end is important because it doesn't up set our civilization. We continue to march in the same direction, unaware that there are other intelligence creatures out there watching us for some unexplained and unknown reason.

SECRET STUDIES AND SECRET COMMITTEES

So, what we have, based on this speculation, is a secret body of scientists and political and military leaders who are attempting to learn what they can about this craft, and they're doing it in secrecy. The question that we have to ask ourselves is if this secret body is Majestic Twelve. To me, the answer is quite simple. It is not.

Let's take just a moment to think about that. I have already pointed out that there are a number of documents that alleged the existence of MJ-12 that have been proven to be fraudulent. The Aquarius Telex, for example, is a retype of a legitimate Air Force OSI document. The line mentioning MJ-12 was inserted into a real message and then offered as proof that MJ-12 existed. Since the line was inserted, it does not prove that MJ-12 is real and suggests that it is not.

In fact, we have identified a number of documents which were retyped versions of real messages. These range all the way from the original group of documents to the latest. Each one of these frauds suggests that MJ-12 is a hoax.

No, we haven't proved that all the MJ-12 documents are retyped versions of authentic documents. There have been quite a number of them, however, and those numbers should bother proponents of MJ-12, because they suggest MJ-12 is a hoax. The numbers of such documents, in the MJ-12 arena are staggering.

To make matters worse, among the first of the original documents, that is, the Eisenhower Briefing Document, does contain a number of very disturbing errors.

It should also be noted that such a briefing wasn't actually necessary. Eisenhower, as the Chief of Staff of the Army, in 1947, would have been fully aware of the situation in New Mexico, and of some of the subsequent studies. There would be no reason to prepare such a document, especially since the aliens weren't landing to establish communications with us. There would be so many important things for Eisenhower to learn about the state of the world,

that he needed to know, as he assumed his role of president, that they wouldn't clutter the landscape with, what we in the Army called, "Nice to know information," especially when he already knew about it.

If that isn't sufficient reason to reject the Eisenhower Briefing Document, then the attached memo is. That means that the Truman memo, with its artificial "Executive Order" number, with its misplaced signature, and with the donor document having been located, is a fake. Since it is attached to the Eisenhower Briefing Document that taints the briefing as well.

What all this means is that in all the first batch of documents that we have been given, not one stands as authenticated. Each has its problems and each suffers from at least one major flaw. That is the one that I have trumpeted from the beginning. There is no provenance for any of them. We take them so far and we stop. We find nothing to link the documents into the government.

And, importantly, we have no links from the government to the MJ-12 documents. That means that in all the searches that have been conducted in archives, whether the National Archives, military archives, university libraries, and private document collections, there has not been a single incident where a hand written note, where an authenticated document, where anything has been found referring to MJ-12. Not a single incident.

I asked Stan Friedman about this lack of provenance. In February, 2001, he wrote, "Lack of provenance is worrisome..." Yes, it is very worrisome and it is a major flaw which has never been satisfactorily answered.

THE NEW DOCUMENTS

When we run into the new documents being forwarded by Tim Cooper to Robert and Ryan Wood, the situation becomes even muddier. The first of those documents were found to be retyped versions of real documents. Even Stan Friedman rejected them, suggesting that they were fraudulent.

When we look at some of the other documents forwarded by Cooper, we find them filled with anachronisms. There are, for example, references to things that didn't develop until the long after the document was supposedly created.

Take, as just a single example, the use of retro virus (though it is used with a hyphen in it) in the 1st Annual Report." This term, in a document dated 1952 caught the eyes of a number of researchers. All wondered about when retro virus had entered the language.

UFO researchers began a quick survey of the relevant scientific literature and realized that the term retro virus (a group of viruses that, unlike all other viruses and cellular material, carry their genetic fingerprint in the RNA) didn't exist in 1952. The mechanism of the retro virus was discovered by Howard Temin who began work on the problem in 1960. Apparently, another scientist, David Baltimore working at MIT had independently duplicated Temin's work and they published a joint article on June 27, 1970 in *Nature.* It was after this article that the term, retro virus, entered the lexicon. The question to be asked was the same question that had been asked in the past. How could a paper produced in 1952 make reference to a term that did not exist in 1952?

Those wishing to believe in the MJ-12 documents found what they believed to be a logical explanation for this problem. The Woods, in searching for a possible alternative use of the term, including the hyphenated "retro-virus" might have been used prior to 1970, found a number of scientific articles that mentioned retrograde organisms that pre-dated the 1952 Annual Report. Wood wrote that Robert Green, as early as 1935, had suggested that all viruses were

retrograde organisms. The Woods found other references to that term.

Ryan Wood wrote, “One reasonable scenario is that the writer of this section of the 1st Annual Report of the MAJESTIC TWELVE PROJECT, perhaps being obsessed with jargonizing, may have simply shortened the them ‘retrograde virus’ to retro-virus.’”

Others didn’t find the suggestion reasonable. To them, the use of retro virus, with or without the hyphen, suggested a document that had not been created in 1952 but much later and that was, therefore, fraudulent.

I could go on here, but there is little reason. We have example after example, and while it could be argued that some of these mistakes are trivial and unimportant, in the aggregate, they suggest a massive hoax. One that began small, with only one or two people, to one that is now supported by several people, each creating documents for his or her own amusement.

And since this is not a coordinated effort, we get the outrageous contradictions that we see, such as the one that suggests one craft with two sites, two craft and two sites and finally two craft and three sites or was it three craft and three sites. All can’t be right, and if these documents were authentic, then we would expect a better level of coordination among the men on the committees.

So the Majestic Twelve, in my opinion, and based on the information I have seen, as well as my experience, is a hoax. No oversight committee existed under that name, and the documents released claiming such are faked.

TIM COOPER AND ALL THESE NEW DOCUMENTS

Robert Hastings wrote “Operation Bird Droppings,” in April 2009, which was an article about what he called “the MJ-12 hoax.” He said that one day after circulating his article he received an email from Tim Cooper. Cooper wrote, “Read your posting and as one who was foolishly taken in by the MJ-12 fantasy (which is what it is) I heartedly agree with your assessment.”

Cooper wasn’t finished with that. He also wrote, “The MJ-12 documents, and I mean ALL of them (including SOM 1-01), are a hoax and those who promote them as reality know this [,] or should know this.”

Finally, in that first email to Hastings, Cooper wrote, “As a unwitting dupe in this charade (I must confess I was willing to be led into believeing [sic] it by Friedman and the Woods), I have since distanced myself and have ceased association with Collins after the book *EXEMPT FROM DISCLOSURE* (which, I might add, was poorly edited and had my name as co-author air brushed out at my insistence) was released.”

These aren’t the only problems with Cooper and his wagon load of MJ-12 documents. Jeff Rense, on his web site, provided information about the lie detector test that Cooper had taken some time before the revelation he sent to Hastings. Rense described it this way:

> On the Mike Jarmus radio show, Robert Durant (an anomaly researcher who regularly and systematically questions the truthfulness of unusual claims) when interviewing Mr. Cooper, unexpectedly challenged him to a polygraph exam. His purpose was to further understand the provenance of the new top secret Majestic documents and try to determine if Cooper had forged the documents and was perpetrating a massive fraud. Mr. Cooper agreed to take a polygraph, and Dr. Wood arranged to have him examined by a highly qualified polygrapher, Mr. William

Stanley Lane, Certified Polygraph Examiner, a former president of the California Association of Polygrapher Examiners and highly regarded in his field. The test was narrowed, at the polygrapher examiner's insistence, from a large battery of questions down to the central issue of where did he get the documents.

Tim Cooper has consistently stated that he will protect the identity of his two covert sources, both before and after the polygraph test. When asked the question, "Did you lie when you said that you received the 'Majestic Documents' in your mailbox?" he said, "No." This answer clearly indicated deception, when asked three different times. This deception is to be expected, based on his determination to conceal the identity of the other sources, concealed from the conversation. We have subsequently clarified these sources, and they are now described in the table of document acquisition that follows. Many of the Cooper entries on this table as a direct result of issues raised by the polygraph test.

In addition, when asked the question, "Did you lie when you said that you gave those documents to a Mr. Bob and Ryan Wood?" the "No" answer showed deception. It certainly should have, since he gave most of the documents to Stan Friedman or one or two to Timothy Good, and only two documents to Bob and Ryan (the Interplanetary Phenomenon Unit Report and the so-called "First Annual Report.")

It would seem that with these negative results, those who had believed the documents submitted by Cooper were real would take another look at them. Rense did publish a statement by Ryan Wood, one of those deeply involved in the research and the belief the documents real that takes the discussion in an unbelievable direction. Wood said, "Accordingly, Tim's polygraph test, although

conclusive that his answers very likely showed deception consistent with the context of the questions, is moving us toward a better understanding of the provenance of these fascinating documents, many of which are deemed authentic by other means."[196]

Or, if it can be believed, Wood was saying that the negative results were a proof of the accuracy of Cooper's documents. Cooper failed because he was attempting to protect Cantwheel, the alleged source of the documents stuffed into his mailbox. This was a way of providing a provenance that had none. Given that much of what has been researched to this point, Cooper's failed polygraph, and his emails to Robert Hastings that this is all part of a hoax, it would seem to end the discussion. The documents, from whatever the source, simply cannot be trusted and there is no evidence that they are real. And, given what we now know, they probably are all forgeries.

TRACES OF THE REAL OVERSIGHT COMMITTEE

That does not mean that I believe there was no crash of an alien ship or that there was no oversight committee. I believe that the committee does exist and that I know something about it based on the testimonies of a number of people, including one general officer and four full colonels. The information has been gathered over the last decade or so and it has been difficult to put it altogether.

Let's think about that for just a moment. The documents come to us with no reference points. We don't know who generated them, or if we do know, we have found the donor documents which suggest fraud. To digress for a moment, we also know that the FBI investigated the original "leak" and proponents use that official investigation to add legitimacy to MJ-12.

What they don't realize is that when the FBI is presented with documents that appear to be classified and that have leaked into the public arena, they are required to investigate. They would have no way of knowing if the documents are legitimate or fraudulent when first encountered. Under law they would be required to investigate until they determined the source of the documents and if those documents were, in fact, classified.

One of the first things they would do, and based on the information contained in the documents, is check with the military. The Air Force, when presented with the MJ-12 documents, labeled them as bogus. Once that determination had been made, one part of the investigation could be closed down. From that point on, it would by the responsibility of the FBI to determine who was faking the documents, and if a federal law had been broken. That investigation would not be to determine the authenticity of the documents, but would be criminal in nature, and is of little interest to us here.

So, we have moved away from these documents when we found nothing to persuade us that the documents are authentic. We are now left with the testimony of those witnesses who might have encountered the oversight committee in some fashion during their

military careers. One of the best of those witnesses is former Air Force Brigadier General Arthur Exon. He encountered some sort of secret committee that dealt with UFOs and he was able to attach some names of the members to it. Names that are recognizable by us today.

Exon, of course, gave us Stuart Symington, who eventually became a senator from Missouri. But, given who he was in 1947, that is in the civilian chain of command of our military forces, his name makes sense. It is not on the MJ-12 list, which means that if Exon is right, then MJ-12, or rather some of the documents, are fraudulent.

Exon also suggested that other top civilian officials would be involved, and these would, by necessity, include the Secretary of War, Kenneth C. Royall and the soon to be Secretary of Defense, James Forrestal. Exon did not supply either name, but suggested that these top level people would be involved. Given the timing, Royall was one of them, but he is not mentioned in any of the relevant MJ-12 documents.

Exon took it farther, supplying the name of Carl Spaatz, which, again given the timing makes sense. Spaatz was in command of the Army Air Forces, and these fledgling flying saucer investigations would have fallen to him be default. He was responsible for what happened in the air, and the flying saucers were seen, for the most part, flying there.

There are other military officers who have been identified by some as involved in this. Eisenhower, because he was chief of staff, George Marshall because he was a high ranking member of Truman's cabinet and had been Chief of Staff of the Army during the Second World War, General George Kenny because he was the commander of the Strategic Air Command in 1947, General Thomas Handy, simply because he was Deputy Chief of Staff of the Army, Hap Arnold, because of his involvement in the creation of Air Force intelligence and Roscoe Hillenkoetter because he was about to

become the director of the newly designated Central Intelligence Agency.

In the years that I have investigated this, I came across very few names of scientists. I think this was more a function of who I was talking to as opposed to the scientific members of the oversight committee doing a better job of concealing who they were. Military officers were going to be more familiar with the military officers involved in the oversight than with the scientific community. About the only lead that developed was through Robert Sarbacher.

Of course, it must be noted that Sarbacher is not one of those scientists who worked on the oversight committee. He had a chance to be involved, but declined it. He did, however, give us a number of names. He said that he thought that John von Neuman and Vannevar Bush were involved. These two men had surfaced on the MJ-12 committee as well.

Two names that had not surfaced on MJ-12 were Robert Oppenheimer and Warner von Braun. Sarbacher seemed to believe that Oppenheimer was directly involved and he thought that they, meaning those setting up the committee, would ask von Braun to participate in some fashion.

What we have here, then, is a list of political, military, and scientific names that have been identified by others as participating in the oversight of the Roswell wreckage. Some of them are names that would be expected to surface and others were rather obscure men, whose names would not be readily available to a hoaxer or group of hoaxers.

For the reasons cited, I believe that each of these men had something to do with the exploitation of the Roswell craft and bodies. If we searched deeper, we might find additional names of other scientists, or some lower level military officers. All of them would have some knowledge of what happened and probably had been called on to provide expert opinion and advice about the best, and quietest, way of proceeding.

For me, these men would have made up the top level of the oversight committee, as well as some of the lower level committees that would have been involved in the hands-on research. For me, these names should have appeared in the MJ-12 documents, somewhere, and many of them didn't. For me, these were the important men in 1947 and they would have been the men responsible for the retrieval and the subsequent work.

THE END OF MAJIC?

This then, I believe, explains my position on MJ-12. It is a position that comes from my research on the topic, my knowledge of the Roswell case, and my understanding of the way these sorts of projects develop. I find the MJ-12 documents, all of them, to be flawed in very specific ways, and I believe all of them to be the result of hoax. I do not believe that they represent disinformation, and the claim that they do is a feeble attempt to provide some kind of credibility for them. I believe that the quicker we rid ourselves of these notions, and the quicker that we reject the MJ-12 documents, the better off we are going to be in our UFO research.

Yes, I know that some people are going to say that I haven't looked at all the documents and before I draw such a conclusion, I should do so. But, as mentioned, Robert Wood suggested there were nearly four thousand pages that have come out since the mid-1980s and I simply don't have the time to look at them all. The best I can do is look at a representative sample and make an informed decision based on that examination. And my decision is that the documents are frauds.

Let me point out that I have researched the original of these documents, and I have researched some of the first of the new batch. To me, uniformly, they have failed every objective test made of them. There is nothing to suggest, to me, authenticity and a great deal to suggest fraud.

Given that, and the fact that nothing from MJ-12 has ever been traced into the government, and that no government document with a proven provenance has ever mentioned MJ-12, there seems to be little reason to continue the chase, at least for me. Without some hope that the documents will answer our questions and be authenticated, I have other things to do. I believe our research should move in other directions which could prove to be more profitable.

I should point out that I find it commendable that Robert and Ryan Wood continue their search when there are so many obstacles that they must overcome. That they believe they have found the smoking gun, and that they pursue it with such vigor, speaks well of them. I'm afraid that their efforts will be for nothing and that their documents will be shown to be fraudulent.

The questionable character displayed by Tim Cooper should raise a red flag. The fact that Cantwheel is unavailable for interview should raise a red flag. The fact that some of the documents appear to have been typed on Cooper's typewriter should raise a red flag. That some of these documents are retyped versions of other, authentic documents, should raise some red flags. The fact that we can trace documents only to Cooper, or Moore and Shandera, and no farther should raise a red flag.

I could continue in this vein, but it will quickly become redundant. The point is that the documents, without some linkage into the government are little more than decorative paper. And, without some hint from the government, that MJ-12 existed at some point, there is no real reason to accept the documents as authentic.

THE REAL MAJESTIC DOCUMENT

A document labeled with the Majestic tag and that has a proper provenance has been found. This means the origin of the document can be traced by anyone who wishes to do so and there is no doubt it is authentic.

The first page, which was classified as Top Secret is entitled, “Report by the Joint Logistic Plans Committee the Joint Chiefs of Staff on Joint Logistic Plan for ‘Majestic.’”

There are some interesting things on that page. It identifies the problem, saying, “1. Pursuant to the decision by the Joint Chiefs of Staff on J.C.S. 1844/126, to prepare the Joint Logistic Plan in support of MAJESTIC*.”

The asterisk references the same document mentioned in the body of the text. It provides no more information about it, but it is interesting because it is a reference to another document which could be traced to provide additional authentication. It also suggests something about how these highly classified documents are created and how many of them are inter-related.

The rest of the document is merely other paragraphs that tell us very little about what Majestic is and everything that it does say could, in fact, be considered as evidence of MJ-12. This is a document that deals with logistics, which can be simply defined as the support needed for military operations. It could be said that this is a document that relates to the movement of an alien craft, the wreckage or debris, and the bodies of the alien flight crew from one location to another. This would be the plan to explain the mode of transportation, how many soldiers would be needed, how they would be fed and housed, the fuel supplies, weapons and ammunition, route information and bases where additional support could be found and anything else rated to all of this.

The second page is a list of those who will receive the information which is quite long. It is labeled, “Top Secret Security Information,” and is stamped, “Special Handling Required, Not Releasable to

Foreign Nationals," is dated 25 September 1952. Please notice the dating format that is not 25 September, 1952.

But here is where we run into the first problem with all of this. At the bottom it is noted, "Forward herewith is a copy of the Joint Outline Emergency War Plan for a War Beginning 1 July 1952 MAJESTIC. This plan supersedes Joint Outline Emergency War Plan MASTHEAD, which was forwarded by SM-1197-51, dated 14 May 1951, copies of it will be either returned or destroyed by burning."

This suggests that it has nothing to do with UFOs or the Majestic-12, but the argument could be made that this is "typical boilerplate," meaning that the paragraph is sort of standard without a specific meaning other than instructions for removing the obsolete plan and replacing it with the new one. In today's world it would be a "cut and paste" error. In 1952, such a thing is more difficult to explain.

The third page makes it clear what is being discussed and what Majestic really is and ends all our speculation. Stamped with a date of 2 OCT 1952 (as opposed to 02 OCT, 1952) and with "Top Secret Security Information, the letter, in paragraph one said, "Enclosure (1), with attached copies of Joint Outline Emergency War Plan "MAJESTIC', is forwarded." This is a war plan and has nothing to do with UFOs. The markings on it, made in 1952, show what they should have been as opposed to what they are on the MJ-12 documents and the EBD. Yes, there might be variations depending on military service branch and the level of classification, but here is something that shows what was being used at the time, how it was used and what the specific wording was and should have been. This does not bode well for MJ-12, not to mention the duplication of code words.

By duplication of code words, I mean that all code words for classified projects come from a master list so that there is no accidental duplication (the military sometimes uses civilian code words for projects, such as Project Saucer, but the real name of that project was Project Sign). To use the same or similar code words would lead to compromise. Someone cleared to deal with the War

Plan – Majestic - wouldn't be cleared for the MJ-12 material, but the duplication of code words wouldn't make that clear. This is the same argument made for Majic as opposed to Magic.

The last page of the documents that I have makes it clear that there is no reason to assume this has anything to do with the investigation of alien craft, alien bodies or the recovery of an alien spacecraft. Paragraph 4 says, "The estimate of the Soviet Union's capability to execute campaigns and her probable courses of action contained in the Enclosure does not take into consideration the effect of opposition by any forces now in position or operational, or of unfavorable weather or climate conditions."

This is also classified as "Top Secret Security Information," and is dated 12 September 1952 (again is relevant because it puts it into the time frame of the EBD and it shows the dating format as it should have been written), is signed by W. G. Lalor, Rear Admiral, U.S. Navy (Ret.), and is also noted as "Reproduced at the National Archives."

This then, should be the absolute, final blow to MJ-12. There simply wouldn't be two highly classified projects with the same code name operating at the same time and we have the documentation here to prove that Majestic existed but it wasn't what we have been told.

It was suggested that this might have inspired the name Majestic-12 because here was a real project with that name. If the documents were still classified, meaning they couldn't be released into the public arena, and in the 1980s, the classification might have held it would have been an interesting bit of corroboration. Someone could have stumbled over the top secret project with the name being found but nothing to identify exactly what it was. This would have hinted at a provenance and a high classification. Without some of the follow up documents, there could be speculation about what it meant, but no one would know. It would have provided an interesting time… until all the documents were found.

I have to wonder if Bill Cooper, who claimed to have seen documents labeled as Majestic might not have seen these documents rather than those that would suggest the recovery of an alien craft. Given his claimed position in the Navy, he might have seen the cover sheets for this but had no chance to read the document to see what it was all about.

Tony Bragalia, who alerted me to the document, added a note about all this, and how he came to find the documents. He provided the link so that those who wished to see the provenance would know where to look. He wrote that, “The reference linked below is what got me going down this research avenue. The Emergency War Plan - codenamed MAJESTIC - is highlighted in yellow in the military history book seen here:

http://books.google.com/books?id=SeeNA-QAAQBAJ&pg=PA164&lpg=PA164&dq=%22plan+majestic%22+1952&source=bl&ots=jB7mbVYG8S&sig=GU5KwjiTYMHUIgPGzenVyGL00uI&hl=en&sa=X&ei=uWhbVMe-hBYKgyATchYDADw&ved=0CDAQ6AEwAw#v=onepage&q=%22plan%20majestic%22%201952&f=false

THE FATAL FLAWS

Since we have discovered what the fatal flaws in the original documents are, I believe that it bears repeating here, briefly. First is the book that Bill Moore and Bob Pratt wrote in 1980 and 1981 about Project Aquarius. As noted, it contains the blueprint for MJ-12, uses some of the same terminology, and reveals Moore's thinking about the oversight committee, as he would design it.

Second is the Aquarius Telex which many who accept MJ-12 are real seem to ignore. This was a retyped version of a real AFOSI telex that had a sentence about MJ-12 inserted into it. According to Dick Hall, Moore admitted retyping it, but Moore later denied that he had. The document circulating is an admitted retype with the proper headings pasted on to give it the look of an authentic document.

Third, probably what is most significant is mention in the Eisenhower Briefing Document of the December 1950 crash just across the Texas – Mexican border as told by Robert Willingham. It is clear that Willingham was not the Air Force officer and fighter pilot that he claimed to be. If the story told by Willingham was not true, then any document that alleged to be authentic and concerned with UFO crashes, would not contain a mention of a tale invented in the 1960s.

Fourth, the signature on the Truman memo was lifted from another document as proved by several individuals. Peter Tytell, a questioned document expert, said that the signature was uncharacteristically low and was an obvious lift from another document. For him this was the proof that the document was fraudulent.

Finally, it should be noted that the Cutler-Twining memo, found at the National Archives, is considered by nearly all including proponents of MJ-12, as having been planted there by someone. Since it was planted there, it is clearly not an authentic government document. The National Archives acknowledges that the document is in their collection but they have done nothing to authenticate it.

With all that, plus the lack of provenance and all the other forgeries that have been offered, not to mention the lack of any documents found to be in the government possession or any hints of the Majestic Twelve in any legitimate source, it means that MJ-12 is the invention of those inside the UFO community to promote their personal agendas. That does not mean, however, that there is no oversight committee.

THE OVERSIGHT COMMITTEE

This leaves us with the interviews conducted with real, credible people such as Exon, Sarbacher, Easley, the Lieutenant, and the Colonel all of whom talked of their contact with the real oversight committee. Rather than relying on documents of dubious value and unknown origin, we can talk to people who have had the opportunity to meet with these people who have oversight. All we have to do is decide if these witnesses are reliable, are they charlatans, or is their information rejected because of the agendas of those in the UFO community?

This then, is where we are. We have found the oversight committee, we have identified some of the members of it, we have seen how it worked, at least in the beginning and through the 1960s, and we have very little else. The testimony of these men, to the thinking of some, can be rejected because they offered little in the way of documentation that they were telling the truth. And, there is a possibility that they were mistaken about what they said. There is little or no evidence that any of them were lying, or telling their tales for self-aggrandizement. They all seemed to be honest men, willing to help, given the constraints of secrecy and the oaths they took more than fifty years ago.

We are left with only the clues they have provided, but those clues can lead us to where we want to go. The only thing we must do is avoid the obstacles that take in the wrong direction and cloud the issue. Once we are beyond that, we may find exactly what we're looking for, and that is our doorway to the stars.

Bibliography

"AF General Warns UFOs Serious, Will Increase," *UFO Investigator* 1,9 (March 1960): 3

Air Defense Command Briefing, Jan 1953, Project Blue Book Files.

Aldrich, Jan. "Investigating the Ghost Rockets." *International UFO Reporter* 23,4 (Winter 1998): 9 – 14.

"Project 1947: An Inquiry into the Beginning of the UFO Era." *International UFO Reporter* 21,2 (Summer 1996): 18 – 20.

Alexander, John B. *UFOs: Myths, Conspiracies, and Realities*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 2011.

Allan, Christopher D. "Dubious Truth about the Roswell Crash," *International UFO Reporter* 19, 3 (May/June 1994), 12 – 14.

Anderson, Dennis K. "The Arthur Kill Sightings, July 14 – 15, 2001," *International UFO Reporter* 28,2 (Summer 2003), 3 – 6, 26 – 27.

Anderson, Michele. "BIOSPEX: Biological Space Experiments," *NASA Technical Memorandum 5821 7*, NASA, Washington, D.C. 1979.

Andrus, Walt. "Air Intelligence Report No. 100-203-79." *MUFON UFO Journal* 207 (July 1985): 3 – 19.

Asimov, Isaac. *Is Anyone There?* New York: Ace Books, 1967

ATIC UFO Briefing, April 1952, Project Blue Book Files.

“The Aurora, Texas Case,” *The APRO Bulletin* (May/June 1973): 1, 3-4.

Barker, Gray. “America’s Captured Flying Saucers - The Cover-up of the Century,” *UFO Report* 4, 1 (May 1977). 32 – 35, 64, 66 – 73.

“Archives Reveal More Crashed Saucers.” *Gray Barker’s Newsletter* (14 March 1982). 5—6.

“Chasing Flying Saucers.” Gray Barker’s Newsletter 17 (December 1960), 22 – 28.

“Von Poppen Update.” *Gray Barker’s Newsletter* (December 1982): 8.

Basterfield, Keith. “Angel Hair: An Australian Perspective.” *International UFO Reporter* 27,1 (Spring 2002): 6 – 9, 32.

Baxter, John. and Atkins Thomas. *The Fire Came By*. Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1976.

Berliner, Don. “The Ghost Rockets of Sweden.” *Official UFO* 1,11 (October 1976): 30 – 31, 60 – 64.

Berliner, Don with Marie Galbraith and Antonio Huneeus. *Unidentified Flying Objects Briefing Document: The Best Evidence Available*. Washington, D.C. 1995. 33 – 35.

Berlitz, Charles and Moore, William L. *The Roswell Incident*. New York: Berkley, 1988.

“Big Fire in the Sky: A Burning Meteor,” *New York Herald Tribune* (10 December 1965).

Binder, Otto. *What We Really Know About Flying Saucers*. Greenwich, Conn.: Fawcett Gold Medal, 1967.

Flying Saucers are Watching Us. New York: Tower, 1968.

“The Secret Warehouse of UFO Proof.” *UFO Report*, 2,2 (Winter 1974),16 – 19, 50, 52.

Bloecher, Ted. *Report on the UFO Wave of 1947*. Washington, D.C.: Author, 1967.

Bloecher, Ted and Cerny, Paul. “The Cisco Grove Bow and Arrow Case of 1964.” *International UFO Reporter* 20,5 (Winter 1995): 16 – 22, 32.

Blum, Howard. *Out There: The Government’s Secret Quest for Extra Terrestials*. New York: Simon and Schuster, 1991.

Blum, Ralph, with Blum, Judy. *Beyond Earth: Man’s Contact with UFOs*. New York: Bantam Books, 1974.

Bontempto, Pat. “Incident at Heligoland.” *UFO Universe* 5 (Spring 1989): 18-22.

“The Helgoland Crash: A Dissection of a Hoax.” The Author, 1994.

Bowen, Charles (ed). *The Humanoids*. Chicago: Henry Regency, 1969.

Bourdais, Gildas. *Roswell.* Agnieres, France: JMG Editions, 2004.

“From GEPAN to SEPRA: Official UFO Studies in France,” *International UFO Reporter* 25,4 (Winter 2000 – 2001) 10 – 13.

Braenne, Ole Jonny. “Legend of the Spitzbergen Saucer.” *International UFO Reporter* 17, 6 (November/December 1992), 14 – 20.

Brew, John Otis and Danson, Edward B. “The 1947 Reconnaissance and the Proposed Upper Gila Expedition of the Peabody Museum of Harvard University.” *El Palacio* (July 1948): 211-222.

Briefing Document: Operation Majestic 12, November 18, 1952.

“Brilliant Red Explosion Flares in Las Vegas Sky,” *Las Vegas Sun* April 19, 1962, 1.

Britton, Jack, and Washington, George, Jr. *Military Shoulder Patches of the United States Armed Forces*. Tulsa, Okla.: MCN Press, 1985.

Brown, Eunice H. *White Sands History*. White Sands, N.M.: Public Affairs Office, 1959.

Bullard, Thomas E. *The Myth and Mystery of UFOs*. Lawrence, KS: University of Kansas Press, 2010.

Burleson, Donald R. “Levelland, Texas, 1957: Case Reopened,” *International UFO Reporter*, 28, 1 (Spring 2003) 3 – 6, 25.

“Deciphering the Ramey Memo,” *International UFO Reporter* 25,2 (Summer 2000): 3 – 6, 32.

Cahn, J.P. “The Flying Saucers and the Mysterious Little Men,” *True* (September 1952): 17 – 19, 102 --12.

“Flying Saucer Swindlers.” *True*. (August 1956): 36 – 37, 69 – 72.

“California Man Beseiged [sic] by ‘Occupants’.” *The A.P.R.O. Bulletin* (July/August 1966): 5

Candeo, Anne. *UFO’s The Fact or Fiction Files*. New York: Walker 1990.

Cannon, Martin. “The Amazing Story of John Lear.” *UFO Universe* (March 1990): 8.

Carey, Thomas J. and Schmitt, Donald R. *Witness to Roswell Revised and Expanded*. Pompton Plains NJ: New Page Books, 2009.

Carpenter, Joel. “The Senator, The Saucer, and Special Report 14.” *International UFO Reporter* 25,1 (Spring 2000): 3 – 11, 30.

“The Lockheed UFO Case, 1953.” *International UFO Reporter* 26,3 (Fall 2001): 3 – 9.

"The Ghost Rockets." Project 1947.

http://www.project1947.com/gr/grchron1.htm

Catoe, Lynn E. *UFOs and Related Subjects: An Annotated Bibliography*. Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1969.

Cerny, Pau and Neville, Robert. "U.S. Navy 1942 Sighting." *MUFON UFO Journal* 185 (July 1983): 14 – 15.

Chaikin, Andrew. "Target: Tunguska." *Sky & Telescope* (January 1984): 18-21.

Chamberlain, Von Del, and David J. Krause. "The Fireball of December 9 1965 - Part I." *Royal Astronomical Society of Canada Jo*urnal 61 no. 4.

Chariton, Wallace O. *The Great Texas Airship Mystery*. Plano, Tex: Wordware, 1991.

Chavarria, Hector. "El Caso Puebla." *OVNI*: 10-14.

Chester, Keith. *Strange Company: Military Encounters with UFOs in WW II*. San Antonio, TX: Anomalist Books, 2007.

Clark, Jerome. "The Great Unidentified Airship Scare." *Official UFO* (November 1976).

"The Great Crashed Saucer Debate." *UFO Report* (October 1980): 16-19, 74,76.

“Crashed Saucers - Another View.” *Saga’s UFO Annual 1981* (1981): 44 – 47, 66.

UFO’s in the 1980s. Detroit: Apogee, 1990.

“The Great Crashed Saucer Debate,” *UFO Report* 8,5 (February 1980), 16 – 19, 74, 76.

“Crash Landings.” *Omni* (December 1990): 92-91.

“UFO Reporters. (MJ-12)”. *Fate* (December 1990).

“Airships: Part I.” *International UFO Reporter* (January/February 1991): 4-23.

“Airships: Part II.” *International UFO Reporter* (March/April 1991): 20-23.

“A Catalog of Early Crash Claims,” *International UFO Reporter*, (July/August 1993), 7 – 14.

The UFO Encyclopedia. Detroit: Omnigraphics, 1998.

Hidden Realms, Lost Civilizations and Beings from Other Worlds, Detroit: Visible Ink Press 2010.

Committee on Science and Astronautics, report, 1961.

Cohen, Daniel. *Encyclopedia of the Strange*. New York: Avon, 1987.

The Great Airship Mystery: A UFO of the 1890s.New York: Dodd, Mead, 1981.

UFOs - The Third Wave. New York: Evans, 1988.

Cooper, Milton William. *Behold a Pale Horse*. Sedona, AZ: Light Technology, 1991.

“Could the Scully Story Be True?” *The Saucerian Bulletin* 1,2 (May 1956), 1.

Creighton, Gordon. “Close Encounters of an Unthinkable and Inadmissible Kind.” *Flying Saucer Review*. (July/August 1979).

“Further Evidence of ‘Retrievals.” *Flying Saucer Review*. (Jan 1980).

“Continuing Evidence of Retrievals of the Third Kind.” *Flying Saucer Review*. January/February 1982).

“Top U.S. Scientist Admits Crashed UFOs.” *Flying Saucer Review*. (October 1985).

Davison, Leon, ed. *Flying Saucers: An Analysis of Air Force Project Blue Book Special Report No. 14*. Clarksburg, Va.: Saucerian Press, 1971.

Davies, John K. *Cosmic Impact*. New York: St. Martin’s, 1986.

Davis, Richard. “Results of a Search for Records Concerning the 1947 Crash Near Roswell, New Mexico.” Washington, D.C.: GAO, 1995

DeGraw, Ralph C. “Did Two Iowans Witness the Famous Socorro Landing?” *The UFO Examiner* 3,6 (1982): 18 – 20.

Dennett, Preston. “Project Redlight: Are We Flying The Saucers Too?” *UFO Universe,* May 1990: 39.

“Did A UFO Blast a Hole in Russia?” The New UFO Magazine, 13,4 November/December 1994, 8 – 9, 46 – 49.

Dobbs, D.L. “Crashed Saucers - The Mystery Continues.” *UFO Report* September 1979, 28 – 31, 60 – 61.

“DoD News Releases And Fact Sheets,” 1952 – 1968.

Dolan, Richard M. *UFOs and the National Security State*. Charlottesville, VA.: Hampton Roads Publishing Company, 2000.

UFOs and the National Security State: The Cover-Up Exposed, 1973 – 1991. Rochester, NY: Keyhole Publishing, 2009.

Douglas, J.V. and Henry Lee. “The Fireball of December 9, 1965 - Part II.” *Royal Astronomical Society of Canada Journal* 62, no. 41.

Earley, George W. “Crashed Saucers and Pickled Aliens, Part I.) *Fate* 34, 3 (March 1981), 42 – 48.

“Crashed Saucers and Pickled Aliens, Part II.) *Fate* 34, 4 (April 1981), 84 – 89.

“The Scam that Failed: Fred Crisman and the Maury Island Incident.” UFO 24, 1 (October 1, 2010) 12 – 13, 65.

“The Scam that Failed: Fred Crisman and the Maury Island Incident, Part Two.” UFO 24, 2 (January 2011) 12 – 13.

“The Maury Island Hoax, Part Four and Conclusion.” UFO 24, 4 (October 2011) 38 - 52.

“The Scam that Failed: Fred Crisman and the Maury Island Incident, Part I. UFO 24, 1 (October 1, 2010) 12 – 13, 65.

Eberhart, George, *The Roswell Report: A Historical Perspective*. Chicago: CUFOS, 1991.

Edwards, Frank. *Flying Saucers - Here and Now*! New York: Bantam,1968.

Flying Saucers - Serious Business. New York: Bantam, 1966.

Strange World. New York: Bantam, 1964.

“Effect of the Tunguska Meteorite Explosion on the Geomagnetic Field,” Office of Technical Services U.S. Department of Commerce, 21 December 1961.

Eighth Air Force Staff Directory, Texas: June 1947.

“Experts Say a Meteor Caused Flash of Fire,” *Deseret News* (April 19, 1962): 1.

"Evidence of UFO Landing Here Observed." *El Defensor Chieftain* [Socorro, New Mexico] (April 28, 1964).

Fact Sheet, "Office of Naval Research 1952 Greenland Cosmic Ray Scientific Expedition," October 16, 1952.

Farish, Lucius and Clark, Jerome. "The Mysterious 'Foo Fighters' of World War II." *Saga's UFO Report*, 2,3 (Spring 1974) 44 – 47, 64 -66.

"The 'Ghost Rockets' of 1946." *Saga's UFO Report*, 2,1 (Fall 1974) 24 – 27, 62 – 64.

Fawcett, Lawrence and Barry J. Greenwood. *Clear Intent: The Government Cover-up of the UFO Experience*. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1984.

Final Report, "Project Twinkle," Project Blue Book Files, Nov. 1951.

Finney, Ben R. and Eric M. Jones. *Interstellar Migration and the Human Experience*. CA: University of California Press, 1985.

"Fireball Explodes in Utah," *Nevada State Journal* April 19, 1962 p. 1.

"Fireball Fame Comes to Lapeer," December 10, 1965.

First Status Report, Project STORK (Preliminary to Special Report No. 14), April 1952.

Foster, Tad. Unpublished articles for Condon Committee Casebook. 1969

Fowler, Raymond E. *Casebook of a UFO Investigator*. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1981

“Flying Saucers Are Real,” *Flying Saucer Review*, (January/February 1956), 2 – 5.

Gevaerd, A. J. “Flying Saucer or Distillation Machine?” *Brazilian UFO Magazine*, November 2006.

Gillmor, Daniel S., ed. *Scientific Study of Unidentified Flying Objects*. New York: Bantam Books, 1969.

Good, Timothy. *Above Top Secret*. New York: Morrow, 1988.

The UFO Report. New York: Avon Books, 1989.

Alien Contact. New York: Morrow, 1993.

Gordon, Stan and Vicki Cooper, Vicki. “The Kecksburg Incident.” *UFO*, 6, 1 (1991): 16-19.

Gordon, Stan. “After 25 Years, New Facts on the Kecksburg, Pa. *UFO* Retrieval are Revealed.” *PASU Data Exchange #15* Dec 1990): 1.

“Kecksburg Crash Update*.” MUFON UFO Journal* (September 1989).

“Kecksburg Crash Update.” *MUFON UFO Journal* (October,1989) 3-5,9.

“The Military UFO Retrieval at Kecksburg, Pennsylvania.” *Pursuit*, 20, no. 4 (1987): 174-179.

Graeber, Matt “The Reality, the Hoaxes and the Legend.” The Author, 2009.

Greenwell, J. Richard. “UFO Crash/Retrievals: A Critque.” *MUFON UFO Journal* 153 (November 1980), 16 – 19.

Gribben, John. “Cosmic Disaster Shock.” *New Scientist* (Mar 6, 1980):750-52.

“Guidance for Dealing with Space Objects Which Have Returned to Earth, Department of State Airgram, July 26, 1973.

Hall, Michael. “Was There a Second Estimate of the Situation,” *International UFO Reporter*, 27,1 (Spring 2002), 10 – 14, 32.

Hall, Michael and Connors, Wendy. “Alfred Loedding: New Insight on the Man Behind Project Sign.” *International UFO Reporter* 23,4 (Winter 1999): 3 – 8, 24 – 28.

Hall, Richard. “Crashed Discs - Maybe,” *International UFO Reporter*, 10, 4 (July/August 1985).

Uninvited Guests. Santa Fe, NM: Aurora Press, 1988.

ed. *The UFO Evidence*. Washington, D.C.: NICAP, 1964. UFO (January/February 1991) 30 – 32.

"Pentagon Pantry: Is the Cupboard Bare?" *MUFON UFO Journal* 108 (November 1976): 15 – 18.

Contributions of Balloon Operations to Research and Development at the Air Force Missile Development Center 1947 - 1958. Alamogordo, NM: Office of Information Services, 1959.

"NICAP: The Bitter Truth," *MUFON UFO* Journal 145, (March 1980): 11 – 12.

Hastings, Robert. *UFOs and Nukes*. Bloomington, Ind.: Author House, 2008.

Haugland, Vern. "AF Denies Recovering Portions of 'Saucers." *Albuquerque New Mexican*, 23 March 1954.

Hazard, Catherine. "Did the Air Force Hush Up a Flying Saucer Crash?" *Woman's World*, (February 27, 1990): 10.

Hegt, William H. Noordhoek. "News of Spitzbergen UFO Revealed." *APRG Reporter* (February 1957): 6.

Henry, James P. and John D. Mosely "Results of the Project Mercury Ballistic and Orbital Chimpanzee Flights," *NASA SP-39*, NASA, 1963.

Hessmann, Michael and Philip Mantle. *Beyond Roswell: The Alien Autopsy Film, Area 51 and the U.S. Government Cover-up of UFOs*. New York, N.Y.: Marlowe and Company, 1991.

Hippler, Robert H. “Letter to Edward U. Condon,” January 16, 1967.

“History of the Eighth Air Force, Fort Worth, Texas,” (Microfilm) Air Force Archives, Maxwell Air Force Base, AL.

“History of the 509th Bomb Group, Roswell, New Mexico,” (Microfilm) Air Force Archives, Maxwell Air Force Base, AL.

Hogg, Ivan U. and J. B. King. *German and Allied Secret Weapons of World War II.* London: Chartwell, 1974.

Houran, James and Randle, Kevin. “Interpreting the Ramey Memo,” *International UFO Reporter*, 27, 2 (Summer 2002) 10 – 14, 26 – 27.

Hughes, Jim. “Light, Boom a Mystery. *Denver Post*, 12 January 1998.

Humble, Ronald D. “The German Secret Weapon/UFO Connection.” UFO 10,4 (July/August 1995): 21 – 25.

Huneeus, J. Antonio. “Soviet Scientist Bares Evidence of 2 Objects at Tunguska Blast.” *New York City Tribune* 30 November1989: 11.

“Great Soviet UFO Flap of 1989 Centers on Dalnegorsk Crash.” *New York City Tribune,* 14 June 1990.

“Spacecraft Shot out of South African Sky - Alien Survives.” *UFO Universe* (July 1990) 38-45, 64-66.

“Roswell UFO Crash Update.” *UFO Universe,* (Winter1991): 8-13, 52, 57.

“A Full Report on the 1978 UFO Crash in Bolivia.” *UFO Universe* (Winter 1993).

“Hunting Old and New UFOs in New Mexico.” *International UFO Reporter* 7,2 (March 1982) 12 – 14.

Hurt, Wesley R. and Daniel McKnight. “Archaeology of the San Augustine Plains: A Preliminary Report.” *American Antiquity* (January 1949): 172-194.

Hynek, J. Allen. *The UFO Experience: A Scientific Inquiry*. Chicago: Henry Regency, 1975.

The Hynek UFO Report. New York: Dell 1977.

Hynek, J. Allen and Jacques Vallee. *The Edge of Reality*. Chicago: Henry Regency, 1972.

“Ike and Aliens? A Few Facts about a Persistent Rumor.” *Focus* 1, 2 (April 30, 1985), 1, 3 – 4.

“International Reports: Tale of Captured UFO.” *UFO*, 8, 3 (1993):10-11.

“It Whizzed Through the Air; Livonia Boys Find Fireball Clues,” *Livonian Observer & City Post* December 16, 1965.

Jacobs, David M. *The UFO Controversy in America*. New York: Signet, 1975.

Johnson, J. Bond. "'Disk-overy' Near Roswell Identified As Weather Balloon by FWAAF Officer," *Fort Worth Star-Telegram*, 9 July 1947.

Jones, William E. and Rebecca D. Minshall "Aztec, New Mexico – A Crash Story Reexamined." *International UFO Reporter* 16, 5 (September/October 1991): 11.

Jung, Carl G. *Flying Saucers: A Modern Myth of Things Seen in the Sky*. New York: Harcourt, Brace, 1959.

Keel, John. "Now It's No Secret: The Japanese 'Fugo Balloon.'" *UFO* (January/February 1991): 33 - 35.

UFOs: Operation Trojan Horse. New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1970.

Strange Creatures from Space and Time. New York: Fawcett, 1970.

Kean, Leslie. "Forty Years of Secrecy: NASA, the Military, and the 1965 Kecksburg Crash." International UFO Reporter, 30, 1 3 – 9, 28 – 31.

Kennedy, George P. "Mercury Primates," American Institute of *Aeronautics and Astronautics* (1989).

Keyhoe, Donald E. *Flying Saucers from Outer Space*. New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1953.

Aliens From Space. New York: Signet, 1974.

Klass, Philip J. *UFOs Explained*. New York: Random House, 1974.

“Crash of the Crashed Saucer Claim,” *Skeptical Inquirer* 10, 3 (1986).

The Public Deceived. Buffalo, NY: Prometheus Books, 1983.

Knaack, Marcelle. *Encyclopedia of U.S. Air Force Aircraft and Missile Systems*. Washington, D.C.: Office of Air Force History, 1988.

LaPaz, Lincoln and Albert Rosenfeld. “Japan’s Balloon Invasion of America,” *Collier’s*, January 17, 1953, 9.

Lasco, Jack. “Has the US Air Force Captured a Flying Saucer?” *Saga* (April 1967), 18 – 19, 67 – 68, 70 – 74.

Lester, Dave. “Kecksburg’s UFO Mystery Unsolved,” *Greenburg Tribune-Review* , December 8, 1985, A10.

Library of Congress Legislative Reference Service, “Facts about UFOs,” May 1966.

“Little Frozen Aliens.” The APRO Bulletin (January/February 1975), 5 – 6.

Lore, Gordon, and Harold H. Deneault. *Mysteries of the Skies: UFOs in Perspective*. Englewood Cliff, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1968.

Lorenzen, Coral and Jim Lorenzen. *Flying Saucers: The Startling Evidence of the Invasion from Outer Space*. New York: Signet, 1966.

Flying Saucer Occupants. New York: Signet, 1967

Encounters with UFO Occupants. New York: Berkley Medallion Books, 1976

Low, Robert J. “Letter to Lt. Col. Robert Hippler,” January 27, 1967.

Maccabee, Bruce. “Hiding the Hardware.” *International UFO Reporter*. (September/October 1991): 4.

“What the Admiral Knew.” *International UFO Reporter*. (November/ December 1986).

“The Magical Meteor,” *Nebraska State Journal*, 10 June 1884.

“Man Burned in Canada Landing,” *The A.P.R.O Bulletin*, May – June 1967: 1 – 2.

Mantle, Phillip. *Roswell Alien Autopsy*. Edinburg, TX: Roswell Books, 2012.

“Alien Autopsy Film, R.I.P.,” *International UFO Reporter*, 32,1 (August 2008), 15 – 19.

Marcel, Jesse and Linda Marcel. *The Roswell Legacy*. Franklin Lakes, N.J.: New Page Books, 2009.

Matthews, Mark. “Armageddon at Tunguska!” *Official UFO,* May 1979, 28 – 30, 58, 60.

McAndrews, James. *The Roswell Report: Case Closed*. Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1997.

McCall, G. J. H. *Meteorites and their Origins*. New York: Wiley & Sons, 1973.

McClellan, Mike. “The Flying Saucer Crash of 1948 is a Hoax,” *Official UFO* 1, 3 (October 1975): 36-37, 60, 62-64.

“McClellan Sub-Committee Hearings,” March 1958.

“McCormack Sub-Committee Briefing,” August 1958.

McDonald, Bill. “Comparing Descriptions, An Illustrated Roswell.” *UFO* 8, 3 (1993): 31-36.

McDonough, Thomas R. *The Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence*. New York: Wiley & Sons, 1987.

Menzel, Donald H. and Lyle G. Boyd. *The World of Flying Saucers*. Garden City, NY: Doubleday, 1963.

Menzel, Donald H. Ernest Taves. *The UFO Enigma*. Garden City, New York: Doubleday, 1977.

Michael, Donald N., et. al. “Proposed Studies on the Implications of Peaceful Space Activities for Human Affairs.” The Brookings Institution. (December 1960): 182 – 184.

Michel, Aime. *The Truth about Flying Saucers*. New York: Pyramid 1967.

Moore, Charles B. “The New York University Balloon Flights During Early June, 1947,” The Author, 1995.

Moore, Charles B., Benson Saler and Charles A. Ziegler. *UFO Crash at Roswell: Genesis of a Modern Myth*. Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institute Press, 1997.

Moseley, James W. and Karl T. Pflock. *Shockingly Close to the Truth*. Amherst, N.Y.: Prometheus Books, 2002.

Mueller, Robert. *Air Force Bases: Volume 1, Active Air Force Bases within the United States of American on 17 September 1982*. Washington, D.C.: Office of Air Force History, 1989.

Murphy, John, “Object in the Woods,” WHJB Radio, radio broadcast (December 1965).

National Security Agency. Presidential Documents. Washington, D.C.: Executive Order 12356, 1982.

Neilson, James. “‘Secret U.S./UFO Structure.’” *UFO*, 4,1, (1989): 4-6.

“New explanation for 1908 Siberian blast.” *Cedar Rapids Gazette*. 25 January 1993.

NICAP, *The UFO Evidence*. Washington, D.C.: NICAP, 1964.

Nickell, Joe. “The Hangar 18 Tales” *Common Ground* **(June** 1984).

“No Reputable Dope On Disks,” *Midland (Texas) Reporter Telegram,* 1 July 1947.

Northrup, Stuart A. *Minerals of New Mexico*. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico, 1959.

“No Sign of ‘UFO’ – *NSRI*. News24, 5 May 2006

Oberg, James. “UFO Update: UFO Buffs May Be Unwitting Pawns in an Elaborate Government Charade,” *Omni* 15, no. 11 September 1993: 75.

Oldham, Chuck and Vicky Oldham. *The Report on the Crash at Farmington*. Lansdowne, Penn: The Authors, 1991.

Olive, Dick. “Most UFO’s Explainable, Says Scientist.” *Elmira (NY) Star-Gazette* 26 January 1967, 19

Packard, Pat and Terry Endres. “Riding the Roswell-go-round.” *A.S. K. UFO Report* 2, (1992): 1, 1-8

Papagiannis, Michael D., ed*. The Search for Extraterrestrial Life: Recent Developments*. Boston: 1985.

Peebles, Curtis. *The Moby Dick Project*. Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution Press, 1991.

Watch the Skies! New York, N.Y.: Berkley Books, 1995.

Pflock, Karl. *Roswell in Perspective*. Mt. Rainier, MD: FUFOR, 1994

“In Defense of Roswell Reality.” *HUFON Report* (Feb. 1995) 5-7

“Roswell, A Cautionary Tale: Facts and Fantasies, Lessons and Legacies.” In Walter H. Andrus, Jr., ed. *MUFON 1995 International UFO Symposium Proceedings* Seguin, TX: MUFON, 1990: 154-68.

“Roswell, The Air Force, and Us.” *International UFO Reporter* (November/December 1994): 3-5, 24

Roswell: Inconvenient Facts and the Will to Believe. Amherst: N.Y.: Prometheus Books. 2001

“Physical Evidence: Landing Reports.” *The U.F.O. Investigator* 2,11 (July/August 1964): 4 – 6.

Press Conference - General Samford, Project Blue Book Files, 1952.

“Press Release - Monkeynaut Baker is Memorialized,” Space and Rocket Center, Huntsville, AL (December 4, 1984).

“Project Blue Book” (microfilm). RG [Record Group] 341, T-1206 National Archives, Washington, D.C.

Prytz, John M. “UFO Crashes” *Flying Saucers* (October 1969): 24-25.

Randle, Kevin D. “Mysterious Clues Left Behind by UFOs,” *Saga’s UFO Annual* (Summer 1972).

“The Pentagon’s Secret Air War Against UFOs,” *Saga* (March 1976).

“The Flight of the Great Airship,” *True’s Flying Saucers and UFOs Quarterly* (Spring 1977).

The October Scenario. Iowa City, Iowa: Middle Coast Publishing, 1988.

The UFO Casebook. New York: Warner, 1989.

A History of UFO Crashes. New York: Avon, 1995

Conspiracy of Silence. New York: Avon, 1997.

Project Moon Dust. New York: Avon, 1998.

Scientific Ufology. New York: Avon, 1999.

Roswell Encyclopedia. New York: Avon, 2000.

Roswell Revisited, Lakeville, Minn: Galde Press, 2007

Crash: When UFOs Fall from the Sky, Franklin Lakes: NJ, 2010

“MJ-12’s Fatal Flaw and Robert Willingham,” *International UFO Reporter*, 33,4 (May 2011) 3 – 7.

Reflections of a UFO Investigator, San Antonio, TX: Anomalist Books, 2012.

Roswell, UFOs and the Unusual. Kindle eBooks, 2012.

Randle, Kevin D. and Cornett, Robert Charles. “Project Blue Book Cover-up: Pentagon Suppressed UFO Data,” *UFO Report* 2 no. 5 (Fall 1975).

“Siberian Explosion, Comet or Spacecraft?” *Quest UFO*, 1, 1 (1977), 10 – 15.

Randle, Kevin D. and Estes, Russ. *Spaceships of the Visitors*. New York: Fireside Books, 2000.

Randle, Kevin D. and Schmitt, Donald R. *UFO Crash at Roswell*. New York, N.Y.: Avon, 1991.

The Truth about the UFO Crash at Roswell. New York, N.Y.: M. Evans and Company, 1994.

Randles, Jenny. *The UFO Conspiracy*. New York: Javelin, 1987.

Ramsey, Scott and Ramsey, Suzanne. *The Aztec Incident: Recovery at Hart Canyon.* Mooresville, NC: Aztec 48 Productions, 2012

Redfern, Nick. “Tunguska: 100 Years Latter (sic).” In *6th Annual UFO Crash Retrieval Conference*. Broomfield, Co.: Wood and Wood Enterprises, 2008.

On the Trial of the Saucer Spies. San Antonio, TX: Anomalist Books, 2006.

The Real Men in Black. Pompton Plains, NJ: New Page Books, 2011

Reichmuth, Richard. “The Cisco Grove Bow and Arrow Alien Encounter.” *MUFON UFO Journal* 468 (April 2007): 3 – 6.

“Report of Air Force Research Regarding the ‘Roswell Incident’,” July 1994.

“Rocket and Missile Firings,” White Sands Proving Grounds, Jan - Jul 1947.

“Rocket Craft Encounter Revealed by World War 2 Pilot.” *The UFO Investigator* 1,2 (August/September 1957): 15.

Rodeghier, Mark. “Roswell, 1989.” *International UFO Reporter*. (September/October 1989): 4.

Rodeghier, Mark and Chesney, Mark. “The Air Force Report on Roswell: An Absence of Evidence.” *International UFO Reporter* September/October 1994).

Rosignoli, Guido. *The Illustrated Encyclopedia of Military Insigni of the 20th Century*. Secaucus, N.J.: Chartwell, 1986.

Ruppelt, Edward J. *The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects*. New York: Ace, 1956.

“What Our Air Force Found Out about Flying Saucers,” *True* (May 1954): 19 – 20, 22, 24, 26, 30.

Russell, Eric. “Phantom Balloons Over North America,” *Modern Aviation* (February 1953).

Rutkowski, Chris. “The Cold, Hard Facts about UFOs in Canada,” *International UFO Reporter* 34,1 (September 2011): 7 – 10, 22 – 23.

“Burned by a UFO? The Story of a Bungled Investigations,” *International UFO Reporter* 12,6 (November/December 1987): 21 -24.

Rux, Bruce. *Hollywood Vs. the Aliens*. Berkley: Frog, Ltd., 1997.

Sagan, Carl and Page, Thornton, eds. *UFO’s: Scientific Debate*. New York: Norton, 1974.

Sanderson, Ivan T. “Meteorite-like Object Made a Turn in Cleveland, O. Area,” *Omaha World-Herald* (December 15, 1965).

Uninvited Visitors. New York: Cowles, 1967.

Invisible Residents. New York: World Publishing, 1970.

Saunders, David and R. Roger Harkins. *UFOs? Yes*! New York: New American Library, 1968

Schmitt, Donald R. “New Revelations from Roswell.” In Walter H. Andrus, Jr., ed. *MUFON 1990 International UFO Symposium Proceedings* Seguin, TX: MUFON, 1990: 154-68.

Schmitt, Donald R. and Randle, Kevin D. “Second Thoughts on the Barney Barnett Story.” *International UFO Reporter* (May/June 1992):

4-5, 22.

Scully, Frank. “Scully’s Scrapbook.” *Variety* (October 12, 1949): 61.

Behind the Flying Saucers. New York: Henry Holt, 1950.

Sheaffer, Robert*. The UFO Verdict*. Buffalo, NY: Prometheus, 1981.

Simmons, H.M. “Once Upon A Time in the West.” *Magonia* (August 1985).

Skow, Brian and Endres, Terry. “The 4602d Air Intelligence Service Squadron.” *International UFO Reporter* 20,5 (Winter 1995): 9 – 10.

Slate, B. Ann “The Case of the Crippled Flying Saucer.” *Saga* (April 1972): 22-25, 64, 66-68, 71, 72.

Smith, Scott. “Q & A: Len Stringfield.” *UFO* 6,1, (1991): 20-24.

Smith, Willy. “The Curious Case of the Argentine Crashed Saucer.” International UFO Reporter 11,1 (January/February 1986) 18 – 19.

“The Space Men at Wright-Patterson.” UFO Update.

Special Report No. 14, (Project Blue Book) 1955.

Spencer, John. *The UFO Encyclopedia*. New York: Avon, 1993.

Spencer, John and Evans, Hilary. *Phenomenon*. New York: Avon, 1988.

Stanyukovich, K.P. and Bronshten, V.A. “Velocity and Energy of the Tungusk Meteorite,” *National Aeronautics and Space Administration* (December 1962).

Status Reports, “Grudge - Blue Book, Nos. 1 - 12.”

Steiger, Brad. *Strangers from the Skies*. New York: Award, 1966.

Project Blue Book. New York: Ballantine, 1976. *UFO Missionaries Extraordinary*. New York: Pocket Books, 1976.

The Fellowship. New York: Dolphin Books, 1988.

Steiger, Brad and Steiger, Sherry Hanson. *The Rainbow Conspiracy*. New York: Pinnacle, 1994.

Conspiracies and Secret Societies. Canton, MI: Visible Ink Press, 2006.

Real Aliens, Space Beings, and Creatures from Other Worlds. Canton, MI: Visible Ink Press, 2011.

Stone, Clifford E. *UFO’s: Let the Evidence Speak for Itself*. Calif: The Author, 1991.

“The U.S. Air Force’s Real, Official Investigation of UFO’s.” private report: The Author, 1993.

Stonehill, Paul. “Former Pilot Tells of Captured UFO.” UFO 8,2 (March/April 1993): 10—11.

Story, Ronald D. *The Encyclopedia of UFOs*. Garden City, New York: Doubleday, 1980.

The Encyclopedia of Extraterrestrial Encounters. New York: New American Library, 2001.

Stringfield, Leonard H. *Situation Red: The UFO Siege*! Garden City, New York: Doubleday, 1977.

Inside Saucer Post… 3-0 Blue. Cincinnati, OH: Civilian Research, Interplanetary Flying Objects, 1975.

UFO Crash/Retrieval Syndrome: Status Report II. Seguin, TX: MUFON, 1980.

UFO Crash/Retrieval: Amassing the Evidence: Status Report III Cincinnati, Ohio: The Author, 1982.

UFO Crash/Retrievals: The Inner Sanctum Status Report VI, Cincinnati, Ohio: The Author, 1991.

“Retrievals of the Third Kind.” In *MUFON Symposium Proceedings* (1978): 77 – 105.

“Roswell & the X-15: UFO Basics,” *MUFON UFO Journal* No. 259 (November 1989): 3-7.

Sturrock, P.A. “UFOs - A Scientific Debate,” *Science* 180 (1973): 593.

Sullivan, Walter. *We Are Not Alone*. New York: Signet, 1966.

Summer, Donald A. “Skyhook Churchill 1966,” *Naval Reserve Reviews* (January 1967): 29.

Svahn, Clas. “The 1946 Ghost Rocket Photo.” *International UFO Investigator* 27,3 (Fall 2002) 12 – 14, 23.

Svahn, Clas and Liljegren, Anders. “Close Encounters with Unknown Missiles.” *International UFO Reporter* 19,4 (July/August 1994): 11 – 15.

Swords, Michael, et.al. *UFOS and the Government: A Historical Inquiry*. San Antonio, TX: Anomalist Books, 2012.

“Too Close for Condon: Close Encounters of the 4th Kind,” *International UFO Reporter*, 28,3 (Fall 2003) 3 – 6.

“Can UFOs Cause Physiological Effects? Part 2,” *International UFO Reporter*, 34,1 (September 2011): 3 – 6.

Tafur, Max. “UFO Crashes in Argentina.” *INFO Journal* 75 (Summer 1996) 35 – 36.

Tech Bulletin, “Army Ordnance Department Guided Missile Program,” Jan 1948.

Technical Report, “Unidentified Aerial Objects, Project SIGN,” Feb. 1949.

Technical Report, “Unidentified Flying Objects, Project GRUDGE,” August 1949.

Templeton, David., “The Uninvited,” *Pittsburgh Press* (May 19, 1991): 10-15.

“The Search for Hidden Reports.” *The U.F.O. Investigator* 4,5 (March 1968) 7-8.

Thomas, Dick. “‘Flying Saucers’ in New Mexico.” *Denver Post* (May 3, 1964).

Thompson, Tina D., ed. *TRW Space Log*. Redondo Beach, Calif.: TRW 1991.

Torres, Noe and Ruben Uriarte. *The Other Roswell*. Edinburg, TX: Roswell Books, 2008.

Aliens in the Forest. Edinburg, TX: RoswellBooks.com, 2011.

“Tunguska and the Making of Pseudo-scientific Myths,” New Scientist (March 6, 1980) 750 – 751.

“Two Dubuquers Spot Flying Saucer.” *Dubuque* [Iowa] *Telegraph Herald*. (April 29, 1964): 1

“UAO Landing in New Mexico.” *The A.P.R.O. Bulletin* (May 1964): 1, 3 – 10.

“UFOs and Lights: 12 Aliens on Ice in Ohio?” *The News* 10 (June 1975), 14 – 15.

U.S. Congress, House Committee on Armed Forces. Unidentified Flying Objects. Hearings, 89th Congress, 2nd Session, April 5, 1966. Washington D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1968.

U.S. Congress Committee on Science and Astronautics. Symposium on Unidentified Flying Objects. July 29, 1968, Hearings, Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1968.

Vallee, Jacques. *Anatomy of a Phenomenon*. New York: Ace, 1966.

Challenge to Science. New York: Ace, 1966.

Dimensions. New York: Ballantine, 1989.

Revelations. New York: Ballantine, 1991.

War Department. Meteorological Balloons (Army Technical Manual) Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1944.

Webber, Bert. Retaliation: *Japanese Attacks and Allied Countermeasures on the Pacific Coast in World War II*. Corvallis: Oregon State University Press, 1975.

Weaver, Richard L. and James McAndrew. *The Roswell Report: Fact vs Fiction in the New Mexico Desert*. Washington, D.C. : Government Printing Office, 1995.

Wilkins, Harold T. *Flying Saucers on the Attack*. New York: Citadel, 1954.

Flying Saucers Uncensored. New York: Pyramid, 1967.

"The Strange Mystery of the Foo Fighters." *Fate* 4,6 (August/September 1951): 98 – 106.

Wise, David and Ross, Thomas B. *The Invisible Government*. New York: 1964.

Wood, Robert M. "Forensic Linguistics and the Majestic Documents." In *6th Annual UFO Crash Retrieval Conference*. Broomfield, Co.: Wood and Wood Enterprises, 2008, 98 – 116.

"Validating the New Majestic Documents. In *MUFON Symposium Proceedings* (2000): 163 – 192.

Wood, Ryan. *Majic Eyes Only*. Broomfield, Co: Wood Enterprises, 2005

"World Round-up: South Africa: Search for Crashed UFO," Flying Saucer Review 8, 2 (March/April 1962), 24.

Zabawski, Walter. "UFO: The Tungus Riddle." *Official UFO* (May 1977), 31 – 33, 59 – 62.

Zeidman, Jennie. "I Remember Blue Book." *International UFO Reporter* (March/April 1991): 7.

1 For one version of the Del Rio UFO crash, see Torres, Noe and Ruben Uriarte. *The Other Roswell: UFO Crash on the Texas – Mexico Border*. RoswellBooks.com, 2008. See also, Randle, Kevin D. A History of UFO Crashes, New York: Avon Books, 1995, pp. 192 – 193; Len Stringfield, *The Crash/Retrieval Syndrome*, privately published, 1980, p.22.

2 Stan Friedman, *Top Secret/Majic*, New York: Marlowe & Company, 1996 p.20, Jerome Clark, *The UFO Encyclopedia, Second Edition*, 1998, p. 310, Philip Klass, "The MJ12 Crashed-Saucer Documents," *Skeptical Inquirer*, Winter 1987-88, p. 38; Stan Friedman, "MJ-12: The Evidence So Far," *International UFO Report*, Sept/Oct 1987, p.14; Jacques Vallee, *Revelation*s, 1991, p. 38.

3 Published copies of these MJ-12 documents can be found in Good, Timothy, *Above Top Secret*. New York: William Morrow and Company, Inc., 1998, pp. 545 – 551; Randle, Kevin D. *Case MJ-12*. New York: HarperTorch, 2002 pp. 297 – 302; also Friedman, *Top Secret/Majic*, pp.222 – 229; http://vault.fbi.gov/Majestic%2012/; www.majesticdocuments.com/pdf/eisenhower_briefing.pdf,

4 Friedman, *Top Secret/Majic.*

5 Paragraph is from page 3 of the Eisenhower Briefing Document.

6 Ibid. p. 5.

7 Ibid. p. 8.

8 Given the fact that he told me nothing of importance, there is no need to reveal his name and jeopardize his military career.

9 Flag rank refers to those officers, generals and admirals, who are issued a flag that has their rank signified by a number of stars. In the Army, that flag is red with the white stars positioned in the center.

10 Moon Dust was a project to recover returning space debris of foreign manufacture or unknown origin. There was a component that related to UFOs and there are a few cases in the Project Blue Book files that are marked as “Moon Dust.”

11 For additional information, see: Cooke, James J. *Billy Mitchell*. Boulder: Lynne Rienner Publishers, 2002; Hurley, Alfred H. *Billy Mitchell: Crusader for Air Power* (revised edition). Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1975; O’Neil, William D. *Mitchell, Billy*. American National Biography Online, Feb. 2000, Revised Oct., 2007. http://www.anb.org/articles/06/06-00441.html (accessed April 26, 2015); Wildenberg, Thomas. “Billy Mitchell Takes on the Navy.” *Naval History* 27,5 (2013).

12 Cooke, James J. *Billy Mitchell*.

13 Maksel, Rebecca. “The Billy Mitchell Court-Martial”. *Air & Space*, Vol. 24, No. 2, 46 – 49. Also online (as of June 28, 2009) at http://www.airspacemag.com/history-of-flight/The-Billy-Mitchell-Court-Martial.html; Waller, Douglas C. *A Question of Loyalty: Gen. Billy Mitchell and the Court-Martial That Gripped the Nation* (2004); Davis, Burke. *The Billy Mitchell Affair*. New York: Random House, 1967.

14 For an example of this, review the results of the Estimate of the Situation provided to then Air Force Chief of Staff, General Holt S. Vandenberg in 1948. See Randle, Kevin D. *The Government UFO Files: The Conspiracy of Coverup.* Detroit: Visible Ink Press, 2014, pp. 78 – 79; Swords, Michael and Robert Powell. UFOs *and the Government* , San Antonio, TX: Anomalist Books, 2012, pp. 62 – 66.

15 These include alleged crashes on the Plains of San Agustin which has been tied to the Roswell case, a July 6 event near San Diego, CA, a July 7 case in Shreveport, LA, a hoax from Bozeman, MT on July 7 as well as one from Oelwein, IA, another crash reported in Black River Falls, WI on July 10, a small saucer found in

Twin Falls, ID and a report from White Sands Missile Range in July. For more information, see Randle, Kevin D. *A History of UFO Crashe*s, NY: Avon Books, 1995, Randle Kevin D. *Crash: When* UFOs *Fall from the Sky*, Franklin Lakes, NJ: New Page Books, 2010; and Len Stringfield's Status Reports on UFO crashes, privately published by the author.

16 "RAAF Captures Flying Saucer on Ranch in Roswell Region," July 8, 1947, p. 1. For a more comprehensive look at the story, see Randle, Kevin D. and Donald R. Schmitt. *UFO Crash at Roswell*, NY: Avon Books, 1991; Randle, Kevin D. and Donald R. Schmitt. *The Truth about the UFO Crash at Roswell*. NY: M. Evans & Company, 1994; Berlitz, Charles and William L. Moore. *The Roswell Incident*. NY: Grosset & Dunlap. 1980; Friedman, Stanton T. and Don Berliner. *Crash at Corona*. NY: Paragon House, 1992; Pflock, Karl. *Roswell: Inconvenient Facts and the Will to Believ*e. Amherst, NY: Prometheus Books, 2001; Carey, Tom and Donald Schmitt. *Witness to Roswell*. Franklin Lakes, NJ: New Page Books, 2009.

17 "Harassed Rancher Who Located 'Saucer' Sorry He Told About It," *Roswell Daily Record*, July 9, 1947, p. 1.

18 Steinman, William S. and Wendelle C. Stevens. *UFO Crash at Aztec: A Well Kept Secret*. Boulder, CO: America West Distributors, 1986; Ramsey, Scott and Suzanne Ramsey. *The Aztec incident: Recovery at Hart Canyon*. Mooresville, NC: Aztec.48 Productions, 2011; Cahn, J. P. "The Flying Saucers and the Mysterious Little Men." *True*, September 1952; McClellan, Mike. "The UFO Crash of 1948 is a Hoax." *Official UFO*, December 1975, pp.36 – 37, 60 - 63

19 Interestingly, Len Stringfield said that he'd held a private conversation with Robert Spencer Carr, the newest proponent of the Aztec case in the 1970s. Stringfield had asked for the names of the witnesses, which Carr supplied. To Stringfield's amazement, he recognized all the names but neither he nor Carr ever supplied them to other researchers.

20 For the complete story of Marcel's contacts with Friedman, see Friedman and Berliner, *Crash at Corona*, pp. 8 – 12; Berlitz and Moore, *Roswell Incident*, pp. 62 – 72.

21 Because the published version of the paper was required months before the Symposium, Stringfield did not include it there. He added it to his remarks at the Symposium so that it was mentioned at that venue.

22 Stringfield, Leonard. *The UFO Crash Retrieval Syndrome: Status Report II: New Source, New Data*. Seguin, TX: Mutual UFO Network, 1980, pp. 16 -17. Stringfield's Status Reports are available at Amazon.

23 For discussions of what the debris field looked like, see Corley, Linda. *For the Sake of My Country: An Intimate Conversation with Lt. Col. Jesse A. Marcel, Sr*., Bloomington, IN: Author House, 2007; Randle and Schmitt, *UFO Crash at Roswel*l, pp. 29 – 31, 39 – 40, 39 -52; Berlitz and Moore, *Roswell Incident*, pp. 62 – 72.

24 This included the Yearbook produced by Walter Haut that listed Colonel Blanchard's staff and showed Marcel was assigned as the Air Intelligence officer. He is also listed in the Unit History for July 1947 as an intelligence officer assigned to the base.

25 Quote on a videotaped interview by Johnny Mann, reporter for New Orleans television station WWL-TV.

26 Several newspapers reported that Blanchard had issued the release. For example, on July 9 the *Nevada State Journa*l and the Cheyenne, Wyoming *Eagle* reported, "Colonel William Blanchard, commanding officer of the Roswell Army Airbase, specifically described the object as a 'flying disk.' He said the disc had been forwarded to high headquarters--the 8th Air Force at Fort Worth, Tex. Blanchard would reveal no further details." On the same day, the *Philadelphia Inquirer* reported, "The first announcement of the discovery of the 'flying saucer' was made by Col. William H.

Blanchard, commanding officer of the Roswell Army Air Base... In his statement, Blanchard specifically referred to the object as a 'flying disc.'" The United Press issued a statement carried by various newspapers that said, ""Lt. Warren Haught, [sic] public relations officer at the Roswell base, released a statement in the name of Col. William Blanchard, base commander."

27 "Disc Solution Collapses," *San Francisco Chronicle*, July 9, 1947, p. 1.

28 "AP Wires Burn With 'Captured Disk' Story," July 9, 1947, p. 5, which only published the first line of the story, and had attributed it to the Associated Press. Frank Joyce retained the teletype copy which he had sent to the United Press. He provided copies of these documents to various UFO researchers including Randle, Schmitt, Carey, and Pflock. See also, Pflock*, Inconvenient Facts*, pp. 244 – 248; Randle and Schmitt, *Truth About*, pp.46 - 50.

29 Walter Haut, personal interview by Randle and Schmitt, April 1, 1989. See also Randle and Schmitt, *UFO Crash at Roswel*l, pp. 68 – 70; Pflock, *Inconvenient Facts*, pp. 26 -27, 46, 71.

30 "Harassed Rancher Who Located 'Saucer' Sorry He Told About It," *Roswell Daily Record*, July 9, 1947, p. 1.

31 Information supplied by Bill Brazel, Jr.

32 Bill Brazel mentioned that his cousin, Wayne Brazel had been tried for the murder of Pat Garrett in 1908. Wayne Brazel was acquitted and moved to Arizona.

33 Bill Brazel, Jr. personal interview conducted by Kevin Randle and Don Schmitt, February 19, 1989 in Carrizozo, New Mexico.

34 Bill Brazel, personal interview conducted by Randle and Schmitt, February 19, 1989. See also, Randle and Schmitt, *UFO Crash at Roswell*, p.127; Friedman and Berliner, *Crash at Corona*, p. 84. Note

that Freidman used a transcript of the Randle and Schmitt interview for his book.

35 Bill Brazel said many of these same things during other interviews with Randle and Schmitt both in person and on the telephone, on March 31, 1989, September 1990, and September 1993.

36 All quotes are from interviews conducted with Bill Brazel, Jr. starting on February 19, 1989. In follow up interviews, Brazel reconfirmed what he had said in that first interview.

37 George "Jud" Roberts, personal interview with Kevin Randle and Don Schmitt, January 31, 1990.

38 Edwin Easley, telephone interview with Kevin Randle, February 4, 1990.

39 Affidavit signed by George "Jud" Roberts. See Pflock, *Inconvenient Facts*, p. 275; Randle and Schmitt, *UFO Crash at Roswell*, p. 71.

40 Berlitz and Moore, *Roswell Incident*, pp. 82 – 86; Randle, Kevin D. *The Roswell Encyclopedia*, New York: Quill, 2000, pp. 67 -69; Randle and Schmitt, *Truth About UFO Crash*, p. 31, Marian Strickland, personal interview by Randle, Schmitt and Berliner, September 27, 1991.

41 "Harassed Rancher Who Located 'Saucer' Sorry He Told About It," *Roswell Daily Record*, July 9, 1947, p. 1; Berlitz and Moore, *Roswell Incident*, pp. 83 – 84; Frank Joyce, personal interview with Kevin Randle and Don Schmitt March 31, 1989.

42 Bill Brazel, personal interview conducted by Randle and Schmitt, February 19, 1989.

43 Marian Strickland, personal interview by Randle, Schmitt and Berliner, September 27, 1991.

44 Edwin Easley, telephone interview with Kevin Randle, February 4, 1990.

45 Weaver, Richard L. and James McAndrew. *The Roswell Report: fact vs Fiction in the New Mexico Desert*, Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1995; Karl Pflock, *Roswell: Inconvenient Facts and the Will to Believe*, Prometheus, pp. 236 – 237; Randle, *Roswell Encyclopedia*, 267 – 278; Moore, C.B. *The New York University Balloon Flights During Early June, 1947*, privately published in Socorro, New Mexico. "Fantasy of 'Flying Disc' Is Explained Here," *Alamogordo [NM] News*, July 10, 1947, p. 1.

46 Charles Moore, personal interview with Kevin Randle, September 26, 1994.

47 Weaver and McAndrew, *Roswell Report*, Section 17, Journal Transcripts, Albert P. Crary, dates December 11, 1946, December 12, 1946 and April 17, 1947.

48 Weaver and McAndrew, Executive Summary, p. 26.

49 "Fantasy of 'Flying Disc' Is Explained Here," *Alamogordo [NM] News*, July 10, 1947, p. 1; "'Flying Discs' May Be Air Field Balloons," El Paso Times, p. 1.

50 In other recoveries of the Mogul debris, those working on the project drove out to retrieve it. Other balloon arrays that fell in hard to reach locations were left where they fell. No extraordinary efforts were made to recover the debris.

51 Wilcox, Inez (wife of the sheriff) in an undated, one-page document, explained what had happened in the sheriff's office when Brazel brought in the debris.

52 Edwin Easley, telephone interview conducted by Kevin Randle, January 11, 1990.

53 Patrick Saunders, telephone interview conducted by Kevin Randle, June 14, 1989.

54 Text on the flyleaf *in The Truth about the UFO Crash* at Roswell, signed by Patrick Saunders, the 509th Bomb Group Adjutant in July 1947.

55 Both letters were from Susan Simmons, daughter of Patrick Saunders, and both are from early 1997.

56 The conversation took place at the Center for UFO Studies and was not recorded. I had expected to meet with Easley in the summer of 1991, and Mark Rodeghier, who had business in the Dallas – Fort Worth area that spring asked that I set up a meeting with Easley. It was when I attempted to contact him that I learned he was terminally ill with cancer. We never had the opportunity to follow up, though earlier conversations were recorded.

57 Dr. Harold Granik, physician and friend of Edwin Easley, in a telephone interview with Mark Rodeghier, April 14, 1992.

58 Randle, *Roswell Encyclopedia*, p. 51; note to Kent Jeffrey by Barrowclough on June 15, 1997.

59 New Mexico representative, Steven Schiff asked the GAO to search for any documentation about the Roswell case. Their report, released in July 1995, found no documents that related to the case. See *Government Records: Results of a Search for Records Concerning the 1947 Crash Near Roswell, New Mexico*, GAO/NSIAD-95-187.

60 For the purposes of the GAO search, no effort was made to account for the MJ-12 documents though earlier investigations by the Air Force and the FBI had labeled those documents as “Bogus.”

61 For more information see: http://www.usatoday.com/story/news/nation-now/2014/12/30/cia-spies-ufo-sightings/21058321/; http://www.defenseone.com/technology/2013/08/area-51-has-been-hiding-u-2-spy-planes-not-ufos/68951/ or http://www.collective-evolution.com/2015/01/09/extraterrestrial-or-human-cia-admits-majority-of-ufo-sightings-in-the-50s-60s-were-them/.

62 For a comprehensive look at the Aurora, Texas crash, see Randle, Kevin D. *Crash: When UFOs Fall from the Sky*. Franklin Lakes, NJ: New Page Books, 2010, pp. 23 – 25; Bullard, Thomas E. *The Myth and Mystery of UFOS*. Lawrence, KS: University of Kansas Press, 2010. pp. 111, 112, 118; Wood, Ryan S. *Majic: Eyes Only*. Broomfield, CO: Wood Enterprises, Inc. 2005, pp. 24 – 32; Randle, Kevin D. "Aurora, Texas, and the Great Airship of 1897." *Fate* 56,3 (March 2003), pp. 34 – 36.

63 Two histories of Wise County, both written within ten years of the supposed UFO crash make no mention of the event. In a period when there was no Air Force or CIA to intimidate witnesses, it seems strange that residents of the county who were writing about the history of that county would fail to mention something as important of the airship crash that had killed the pilot.

64 Scully, Frank. *Behind the Flying Saucers*. NY: Henry Holt & Co. 1950. Steinman, William S. and Wendelle C. Stevens. *UFO Crash at Aztec: A Well Kept Secret*. Boulder, CO: America West Distributors, 1986; Ramsey, Scott and Suzanne Ramsey. *The Aztec incident: Recovery at Hart Canyon*. Mooresville, NC: Aztec.48 Productions, 2011; Cahn, J. P. "The Flying Saucers and the Mysterious Little Men." *True*, September 1952; McClellan, Mike. "The UFO Crash of 1948 is a Hoax." *Official UFO*, December 1975, pp.36 – 37, 60 – 63.

65 At this point I have misplaced the specific information, which, was the only suggestion of oversight, would be deadly. However, releases of formerly classified documents and statements made by

officers who were in a position to know have revealed a higher level of classification than Project Blue Book. We now know the designations of other units involved such as the 1127 th Air Activities Squadron, and the name of other classified projects such as Moon Dust.

66 As we've seen, this isn't exactly true, but the point is that nearly everyone, including the Air Force officers looking into the Roswell crash case in the mid-1990s, accepted this as true.

67 Ted Phillips created a catalog of over 4000 UFO landing traces cases. See Phillips, Ted. *Physical Traces Associated with UFO Sightings: A Preliminary Catalog*. Evanston, IL: Center for UFO Studies, 1975.

68 Arthur Exon, telephone interview with Kevin Randle, May 19, 1990; personal interview with Don Schmitt, June 18, 1990.

69 Documents recovered from the US Department of State and those found in the Project Blue Book files verify the existence of Moon Dust and that there was a UFO component to it.

70 The Condon Committee was actually the University of Colorado study of UFOs commissioned by the Air Force. It was led by Dr. Edward U. Condon, and in 1969 recommended the closing of Project Blue Book.

71 Project Blue Book files, microfilm roll number 29, case number 5120. See also, Clark, Jerome. *The UFO Encyclopedia: The Phenomenon from the Beginning*, Second Edition. Detroit, MI: Omnigraphics, Inc., 1998. pp. 581-582; Swords, Michael and Robert Powell. UFOs *and Government: A Historical Inquiry*. San Antonio, TX: Anomalist Books, 2012, pp.252 – 255; Randle, Kevin D. *Scientific Ufology*. NY: Avon Books, 1999, pp. 17 – 32; Peeples, Curtis. *Watch the Skies*. NY: Berkley Books, 1994, pp.143 – 144. Menzel, Donald and L. G. Boyd, *The World Of Flying Saucers: A*

Scientific Examination of a Major Myth of the Space Age. New York: Doubleday & Company, 1963.

72 Doctor James McDonald would later challenge this belief after he searched through the newspaper records of the time and found no indication that the weather was poor at the time of the sightings. The myth of poor weather has been reported in a variety of sources including Peeples in *Watch the Skies!*

73 Project Blue Book files, microfilm roll number 29, case number 5120.

74 Burleson, Donald R. “Looking Up.” Vision Magazine, Roswell Daily Record. May 3, 2002. p. 12.

75 This is the first time that anyone had ever suggested that there had been physical evidence left by the UFO. Unfortunately, the information was nearly fifty years old when recovered and came not from the witness himself, but from what he had said to family members.

76 Ray, Richard. “The Tex Files: Levelland UFOs.” Fox 4 News, aired on March 25, 2002, adapted for the web by Kevin Boie at MYFOXDFW.com.

77 Project Blue Book files, microfilm roll number 29, case number 5120.

78 This was Project Moon Dust, which, according to documents found in the Project Blue Book files had been organized in late 1957, possibly in response to the Soviet Union launching their two artificial satellites.

79 This was *The World Of Flying Saucers: A Scientific Examination of a Major Myth of the Space Age,* published in 1963.

80 Ruppelt, Captain Edward J. *The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects*. New York: Ace Books, Inc. 1956, pp. 58 – 66; Randle, Kevin D. *The UFO Casebook*. New York: Warner Books, Inc. 1989, pp. 28 – 31; Swords and Powell. UFOs *and Government.* San Antonio, TX: Anomalist Books, 2010, pp. 39, 61 – 66, 474 – 475; Peeples, Curtis. *Watch the Skies!* New York: Berkley Books, 1995, pp. 27, 31 – 34, 53, 136, 140 – 141; Clark, Jerome. *The UFO Encyclopedia: The Phenomenon from the Beginning*, Second Edition. Detroit, MI: Omnigraphics, Inc., 1998, pp. 360 – 361.

81 Project Blue Book Files, roll number 1, case number 21; Randle, Kevin D. Alien Mysteries, *Conspiracies and Cover-Ups*. Canton, MI: Visible Ink, Press, 2013, pp. 69 – 78; Ruppelt. *Report on* UFOs. pp. 36 – 41; Earley, George. "The Scam that Failed: Fred Crisman and the Maury Island Incident." *UFO* 24, 1 (October 1, 2010) pp. 12 – 13, 65; Early, George. "The Scam that Failed: Fred Crisman and the Maury Island Incident, Part Two." *UFO* 24, 2 (January 2011) pp. 12 – 13; Early, George. "The Maury Island Hoax, Part Four and Conclusion." *UFO* 24, 4 (October 2011) pp. 38 – 52; Ki-mery, Anthony. "The Secret Life of Fred L. Crisman." UFO 34,8 (1993) pp. 34 – 38.

82 Project Blue Book Files, roll number 2, case number 136; Peeples, *Watch the Skies!* pp. 21 – 25; Ruppelt, *The Report on UFOs*, pp. 46 – 56; Randle, Kevin. *Project Blue Book - Exposed*. New York: Marlowe & Company, 1997, pp. 46 – 55; Randle, *Alien Mysteries*, pp. 217-226.

83 Although not as well understood in 1947, there has been research in the last fifty years that showed the onset of altitude sickness and hypoxia can be rapid. The useful consciousness at 25,000 feet is about two minutes for those not raised in high altitude environments or who have not been conditioned to the lack of oxygen at extreme altitudes. By the time Mantell reached 25,000 feet, he had already been circling for several minutes.

84 Project Blue Book Files, roll number 2, case number 136; see also Randle, *Blue Book Exposed*, 46 – 55.

85 Although there is some controversy about the launches and flight paths of the Skyhook balloons, the descriptions given by those in the Godman AAF tower match those of a huge Skyhook balloon. Given the research done into the case in the last twenty years, this is the most likely explanation.

86 Ruppelt, *The Report on UFOs*, pp. 34 – 35. See also, Hall, Michael David and Wendy Ann Connors. *Captain Edward J. Ruppelt: Summer of the Saucers – 1952*. Albuquerque, NM: Rose Press International (2000) pp. 4, 7 – 8, 11, 19, 21 – 22, 34.

87 Ruppelt, *The Report on UFOs*, p. 64.

88 Ibid.

89 A copy of the letter available in the Administration portion of the Project Blue Book Files microfilms. For a hard copy see of the letter see Swords, Michael and Robert Powell. *UFOs and Government*. San Antonio, TX: Anomalist Books, 2012, pp. 476 – 478. On the Internet: http://www.nicap.org/twiningletter.htm.

90 Swords and Powell. *UFO's and Government*. pp. 35 – 44; for more information see also Project Blue Book files, microfilm roll no. 1.

91 Ibid. All of these sightings can be found in the Project Blue Book files, microfilm roll no. 1 as an original source. Many of them have been labeled as identified by the Air Force in the years after the events and as Air Force attitudes have changed. If there are other, better sources, these will be noted.

92 I have been unable to locate an original source for this information. It is mentioned in a number of places but there is no source given for it. Ruppelt reported that the FBI was never officially

interested in UFO sightings, but a review of records from both the FBI and the Air Force do show FBI interest in UFOs. In the Rhodes UFO case of July 1947, the FBI agent involved showed his credentials to Rhodes. Other documentation reveal that J. Edgar Hoover expressed an interest in UFOs as long as they received cooperation from the Army.

93 Maccabee, Bruce. “The Arnold Phenomenon.” *International UFO Reporter* Pt. I 20,1 (January/February 1995): 14 -17; Pt. II. 20,2 (March/April 1995): 10-13, 24; Pt. III. 20,3 (May/June 1995): 6-7; Long, Greg. “Kenneth Arnold Revisited.” *MUFON UFO Journal* 230 (June 1987): 3-7; Menzel, Donald H. and Taves, Ernest H. *The UFO Enigma: The Definitive Explanation of the UFO Phenomenon*. Garden City, NY: Doubleday and Company, 1963, Ruppelt, Edward. *The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects* . Garden City, NY: Doubleday and Company, 1956; Steiger, Brad. *Project Blue Book: The Top Secret UFO Sightings Revealed*. New York: Ballantine Books, 1976; Sutherly, Curt. “Ken Arnold – First American Pilot to Report UFOs.” *UFO Report* 3,6 (March 1977): 42 – 43, 62, 64 – 66.

94 Ruppelt. *Report on UFOs*. p. 31.

95 Project Blue Book files, microfilm roll no. 1.

96 Clark, Jerome. *UFO Encyclopedia, Second Edition, The Phenomenon from the Beginning* . Vol 2. Detroit, MI: Omnigraphics, Inc., 1998; 613; Ruppelt. *Report on UFOs*. pp. 32; Randle, Kevin D. *Alien Mysteries, Conspiracies and Cover-Ups*. Canton, MI: Visible Ink Press, 2013. pp. 68, 71 – 72, 90. Peeples, Curtis. *Watch the Skies: A Chronicle of the Flying Saucer Myth.* New York: Berkley Books. Pp. 12, 15.

97 Conspicuous by their absence are the photographs taken on July 7, 1947, by William Rhodes. They seem to resemble the object as it was first reported by Arnold and would have provided those interested in answering questions was some indirect physical

evidence, something that was missing from the majority of the flying saucer reports. The photographs were eventually labeled as a hoax. That had more to do with how the investigators related to Rhodes than it did with anything seen on the photographs.

98 To see the letter on the Internet see: http://www.nicap.org/twining_letter.htm.

99 Ruppelt. *Report on UFOs*. p. 26.

100 Project Blue Book Administration Files.

101 Ruppelt. *Report on UFOs*. p. 41.

102 According to Ruppelt, the document was declassified and ordered to be destroyed. This makes no sense, unless it was a way of disguising the existence of the report. A document classified secret or higher must be destroyed by commissioned officer who also notes it on a destruction form. This created a paper trail. If, however, the document was declassified, then it could be destroyed with no record of that destruction. It is a way of dodging the regulations.

103 A complete copy of the Project Sign report is available on line at www.nicap.org.

104 A complete copy of the Project Sign report is available on line at www.nicap.org. Also see the Project Blue Book administration files.

105 For more information about this, see Ruppelt, *Report on Unidentified Flying Objects* ; Hynek, J. Allen. *The Hynek UFO Report*. New York: Barnes & Noble Books. 1997; Swords and Powell. *UFO's and Government*. pp. 30 – 89; Hall, Michael David and Wendy Ann Connors. *Captain Edward J. Ruppelt: Summer of the Saucers – 1952*. Albuquerque: Rose Press International, 2000.

106 Documentation for this is available on line in the Project Blue Book administration files at www.nicap.org. See also, Ruppelt, *Report on Unidentified Flying Objects*.

107 Copies of the correspondence between Senator Bingaman and the US Air Force can be found in Stone, Clifford. UFO's: Let the Evidence Speak for Itself. The Author, 1991.

108 Interviews conducted with Arthur Exon on May 19, 1990 by Kevin Randle and on June 18, 1990 by Don Schmitt. Both were recorded on audio tape. Other interviews have been conducted by others as well.

109 The quotes are taken from taped interviews with Exon on May 19, 1990 and June 18, 1990, and the handwritten notes made at the time of other, additional interviews. Exon verified the accuracy of the quotes in a letter dated, November 24, 1991.

110 Marcel said this for Johnny Mann, TV reporter from WWL-TV in New Orleans. See also interview conducted by Bob Pratt, December 8, 1979. The transcript made by Pratt can be seen at http://kevinrandle.blogspot.com/2013/09/jesse-marcel-sr-bob-pratt-and-interview.html.

111 Although Easley was quite careful in what he said, he did tell me that we were not following the wrong path when we thought the crash was something extraterrestrial. Before he died, when asked by family about the Roswell case, responded, "Oh, the creatures."

112 On the flyleaf to The Truth about the UFO Crash at Roswell, Saunders' wrote, "This is the truth and I never told anyone anything." He was referring to the efforts that had gone into hiding the information about what had happened in July 1947 by altering records, changing serial numbers and hiding the financing of the various recovery operations in Roswell.

113 For a complete look at the theory, see Randle, Kevin D. The Government UFO Files: The Conspiracy of Cover-up. Detroit: Visible Ink Press, 2014.

114 Wendy Connors has suggested that the documentation for this was destroyed when the official investigation, Project Sign began. Some evidence of this can be seen in the collection of reports about the Swedish Ghost Rockets in 1946 disappeared from the records held at Wright Field. For additional information see Alfred Loedding & the Great Flying Saucer Wave of 1947.

115 Lewis Rickett, audio taped interview with Don Schmitt, February 13, 1990. Follow up interviews conducted by Mark Rodegheir. Videotaped interview by Don Schmitt with Stan Friedman.

116 Walter Haut in multiple audio taped interviews with Kevin Randle and later with Don Schmitt and Tom Carey. See also Walter Haut's signed affidavit in Carey, Tom and Don Schmitt. *Witness to Roswell*. Pompton Plains, NJ: New Page Books, 2009, 285 – 286.

117 Although the point has been debated in the past, there are newspaper articles published in July 1947 that clearly point out that the press release was distributed under the authority of Colonel Blanchard.

118 Irving Newton, telephone interview with Kevin Randle, March 24, 1990. Correspondence with Newton dated February 20, 1995.

119 Lewis Rickett, audio taped interview with Don Schmitt, February 13, 1990. Follow up interviews conducted by Mark Rodegheir. Videotaped interview by Don Schmitt with Stan Friedman.

120 Robert Smith, videotaped interview by Kevin Randle and Don Schmitt January 19, 1990 and personal correspondence dated January 21, 1990.

121 Easley's position established through the Yearbook produced in 1947 by Walter Haut, the Public Information Officer for the base and the Unit History available on microfilm.

122 Elaine Vegh told of her uncle, Darwin Rasmussen, who had claimed to have seen the alien bodies. His name does not appear in the Yearbook, but it does in the base telephone directory for 1947. Others who might not have been listed in either document, have been found in the Roswell City Directory for 1947.

123 Edwin Easley, telephone interviews by Kevin Randle, January 19, 1990, and February 1990.

124 According to documents recovered from the Army Records Center in St. Louis, Breece died long before anyone had a chance to interview him. He was an intelligence officer in Roswell in 1947 according to the Unit Histories.

125 It should be noted here that no extraordinary efforts were expended to recover other downed Mogul arrays. Some were in terrain that was simply too rough for them to get into. In other cases, the balloons and equipment were returned to Alamogordo by the ranchers who found them based on a tag that was sent aloft with each of the flights.

126 This was one of several conversations I had with then Lieutenant James McAndrew about the Roswell UFO crash case. He was of the opinion that nothing of real importance had fallen near Roswell and accepted the Mogul explanation.

127 Robert Smith, videotaped interview with Kevin Randle and Donald Schmitt, January 19, 1990. Correspondence with Smith, January 22, 1990; July 26, 1991 and September 22, 1992.

128 Interview with Dr. Harold Granik, Easley's eye surgeon and friend of the family by Mark Rodeghier, April 14, 1992.

129 I will note here that the Lieutenant requested that I not mention his name or he wouldn't talk to me. I realize that without a name attached, some will reject the testimony and nothing more than uncorroborated hearsay. I understand that point of view, but then the only way I could hear the story was if I agreed to his conditions.

130 Various interviews conducted with Jack Rodden, son of W. J. Rodden in his Roswell studio in the early to middle 1990s.

131 Information developed from interviews with members of the Photo Lab and the documentation included in the 509th Unit History.

132 To be fair, Robert Hastings, in his book *UFOs and Nukes* recounts an interview with Chester Lytell who told him that Colonel Blanchard had said the 509th had recovered four bodies.

133 Barbara Dugger, interview conducted in person by Kevin Randle and Don Schmitt, March 4, 1991.

134 Frankie Rowe, personal interview by Kevin Randle and Don Schmitt, January 2, 1993, affidavit signed on November 22, 1993.

135 Affidavit signed by Cahill on November 22, 1993.

136 Pflock, Karl T. *Roswell: Inconvenient Facts and the Will to Believe.* Amherst, NY: Prometheus Books, 2001, pp. 46 – 47, 63 – 64, affidavit 276.

137 J. C. Smith, telephone interview by Kevin Randle, March 10, 2009; telephone interview by Antonio Bragalia, March 2009.

138 This is actually a little worse than second-hand testimony because he was looking at reports others had made and he has no references that would have allowed us to follow up on this information. We have testimony that he saw documents but no proof that those documents existed.

139 Stan Friedman, *Top Secret/Majic*, New York: Marlowe & Company, 1996 p.20, Jerome Clark, *The UFO Encyclopedia, Second Edition*, 1998, p. 310, Philip Klass, "The MJ12 Crashed-Saucer Documents," *Skeptical Inquirer*, Winter 1987-88, p. 38; Stan Friedman, "MJ-12: The Evidence So Far," *International UFO Report*, Sept/Oct 1987, p.14; Jacques Vallee, *Revelation*s, 1991, p. 38.

140 Richard Donlan, *UFOs and the National Security State: The Cover Up Exposed*, 2009, p. 146; Pratt had also served as the editor of the *MUFON UFO Journal*. See also: http://www.mufon.com/bob_pratt/obit.html.

141 Letter from Pratt to Robert Todd, February 20, 1989, copy in Randle's files. See also, Sparks, "The Secret Pratt Tapes and the Origins of MJ-12," *MUFON UFO Journal*, September 2007, p 6.

142 Ibid.

143 This is a reference to a carbon copy of an alleged official Air Force incident report that was sent to the *National Enquirer* and eventually to Bob Pratt about an event at Ellsworth AFB, South Dakota. Pratt noted in his letter to Todd, "As for the Ellsworth incident, it never happened (although I understand Doty claims it really did – which I take to be more disinformation on somebody's part). See also, Bob Pratt, "Truth about the Ellsworth Affair," *MUFON UFO Journal*, January 1984, pp. 6 – 9.

144 Pratt Letter, February 20, 1989.

145 Len Stringfield published a number of monographs on what he termed crash retrievals. These *included UFO Crash/Retrieval Syndrome: Status Report II*, Seguin, TX: MUFON, 1980; *UFO Crash/Retrieval: Amassing the Evidence: Status Report III*, The Author, 1982; *UFO Crash/Retrieval: The Inner Sanctum: Status Report IV*, The Author, 1991; Randle, Kevin D. *A History of UFO Crashes*. New York: Avon Books, 1995; Randle, Randle, Kevin D.

Crash: When UFOs Fall from the Sky, Franklin Lakes, NJ: New Page Books, 2010.

146 Personal conversations with Warren Smith in late 1989, 1990 and 1991.

147 Letter from Stan Friedman to Kevin Randle, February 12, 2001.

148 Nickell, Joe and John F. Fischer. "The Crashed Saucers Forgers." *International UFO Reporter* 15,2 (March/April 1990): 4 – 12.

149 Friedman, Stanton T. Top Secret/Majic. New York: Marlowe & Company, 1996. pp.26 – 40.

150 Friedman's Comments at http://www.realityuncovered.net/ufology/articles/truman.php accessed June 7, 2015.

151 From the available evidence, from studies of the astronomical charts and sky maps of the time, it is clear that Carter's UFO was in fact Venus. Although this case is still cited as evidence of alien visitation, the components do not suggest that and it should be removed from the list of good UFO sighting reports.

152 The information for this section comes from Moore, William L. and Jaime H. Shandera. *The MJ-12 Documents: An Analytical Report* (Pre-publication draft, July 1990). Burbank, CA: The Fair-Witness Project, 1990: 31 – 35.

153 Project Sigma, according to Greenwood in *MUFON UFO Journal* Number 236, December 1987, p. 12, had nothing to do with UFOs, but was a top secret project, by the Air Force in conjunction with Rockwell International.

154 Snowbird was an actual project and has been described by Barry Greenwood as a "Joint Army/Air Force peacetime military

exercise in the sub-arctic region in 1955, according to Gale Research's *Code Name Dictionary*, 1963." See *MUFON UFO Journal* Number 236, December 1987, p. 12.

155 Clark, Jerome. *The UFO Encyclopedia, Vol 1 A – K*. Detroit: Omnigraphics, 1998, pp. 307 – 310; Howe, Linda Moulton. *An Alien Harvest: Further Evidence Linking Animal Mutilations and Human Abductions to Alien Life Forms.* Littleton, CO: Linda Moulton Howe Productions, 1989; Robert Hastings, "The MJ-12 Affair: facts, Questions, Comments," *The MUFON Journal* No. 254, June 1989, p. 8.

156 Letter from Pratt to Robert Todd, February 20, 1989, copy in Randle's files. See also, Sparks, "The Secret Pratt Tapes and the Origins of MJ-12," *MUFON UFO Journal*, September 2007, p 6.

157 The Aztec tale has been related in a number of books, including Scully, Frank B. *Behind the Flying Saucers*. NY: Henry Holt & Company, 1950; Steinman, William S. and Wendelle C. Stevens. *UFO Crash at Aztec*. Privately published by Stevens, 1986; Ramsey, Scott and Suzanne Ramsey. *The Aztec Incident: Recovery in Hart Canyon*. Mooresville, NC: Azztec48 Productions, 2011.

158 Torre, Noe and Ruben Uriarte. *The Other Roswell: UFO Crash on the Texas – Mexico Border*. RoswellBooks.com, 2008; Randle, Kevin D. *Crash: When UFOs Fall from the Sky*. Franklin Lakes, NJ: New Page Books, 2010: pp. 138 – 145.

159 This is from page five of the Eisenhower Briefing Document and as mentioned arrived in 1984.

160 *Skylook* (forerunner to the *MUFON UFO Journal*), March 1968, p. 3.

161 NICAP *UFO Investigator*, March 1968, p. 1.

162 Affidavit on file with CUFOS. See also, Kevin Randle, *A History of UFO Crashes*, 1995, pp 192 -193 for the text of the Willingham affidavit. For another take on how this relates to the Eisenhower Briefing Document, see Greenwood, "MJ-12 Magic Act," *MUFON UFO Journal*, December 1987, p. 13. Greenwood links the Del Rio UFO crash, to that in Moore's book, *The Roswell Incident*, and to the El Indio – Guerrero crash. See also Jerry Clark, "Crashed Saucers – Another View," *UFO Report*, February, 1980, pp. 28 – 31, 50, 52, 54 – 56.

163 Truman, in his memoirs, suggested that the objects had been detected by radar stations and fighters had been launched to reconnoiter.

164 Torres and Uriarte, *Other Roswell*. Robert Willingham, telephone interview with Kevin Randle.

165 Berlitz, Charles and William L. Moore. *The Roswell Incident*. NY: Grosset & Dunlap, 1980, p. 131.

166 Raymond Platt, telephone interview with Kevin Randle April 6 and April 10, 1992.

167 Project Blue Book microfilm, case 285, roll 4 (labeled as Texas, New Mexico, Arizona area).

168 For more information see Project Blue Book microfilm, case 285, roll 4 (labeled as Texas, New Mexico, Arizona area), as well as the Project Twinkle final report available in the Project Blue Book administration files.

169 Clark, Jerome. *The UFO Encyclopedia, Vol 1 L – Z*. Detroit: Omnigraphics, 1998, pp. 813 – 816; Steinman, William S. and Wendelle C. Stevens. *UFO Crash at Aztec*.
Privately published by Stevens, 1986, pp. 315 – 342; Creighton, Gordon. "Top U.S. Scientist Admits Crashed UFOs." *Flying Saucer Review* 31,1 (October 1985).

170 Steinman and Stevens. *UFO Crash at Aztec*. pp. 309 – 310.

171 Ibid. 309 – 335.

172 Ibid. 324 – 325.

173 Crain, T. Scott, Jr. “Sarbacher’s UFO Allegations Questioned.” *MUFON UFO Journal* 354 (October 1997): 11 – 16.

174 Steinman and Stevens. *UFO Crash at Aztec*. pp. 335.

175 Clark. *UFO Encyclopedia*. 813 – 816.

176 Greenwood, Barry. “Conversation with Dr. Sarbacher.” *Just Cause*, No. 5, 1985: pp. 1 – 3.

177 Creighton. “Top U.S. Scientist.”

178 Wood, Robert M. “Forensic Linguistics and the Majestic Documents.” In Wood, Ryan, ed. *6th Annual UFO Crash Retrieval Conferenc*e, 98 – 116. Broomfield, CO: Wood & Wood Enterprises, 2008.

179 Wood, Robert M. “Validating the New Majestic Documents.” In Walter H. Andrus, Jr., ed. *MUFON 2000 International UFO Symposium Proceedings*, 164 – 191. Sequin, TX: Mutual UFO Network, 2000.

180 The records of Project Mogul were collected by the Air Force and published in Weaver, Richard and James McAndrew. *The Roswell Report: Fact vs Fiction in the New Mexico Desert*. Washington, D.C.: Headquarters United States Air Force, 1995; Section 17.

181 Charles B. Moore, interviews conducted by Kevin Randle.

182 Weaver and McAndrew. *The Roswell Report*. Executive Summary, p. 19.

183 The alleged culprit to have spread debris on the ranch managed by Mack Brazel (LZ – 1) was Project Mogul Flight No. 4, but the documentation shows that this flight was cancelled due to clouds. A cluster of balloons was flown later in the day, but it was not a full array and wouldn't have left the debris seen by Jesse Marcel, Sr. This is a major error in the IPU document.

184 Documents in the administration files of Project Blue Book contain many examples of various officials suggesting ways to weaken the prestige of Blue Book or ways to eliminate it completely. These documents would eventually lead to the University of Colorado study of UFOs, known as the Condon Committee that would eliminate Blue Book completely.

185 Given the timing of this, and according to documents in the Project Blue Book files, Project Moon Dust was created about this time. It seems that Moon Dust was a response to the Soviet launch of their Sputnik. It is possible this "institutional memory" was thinking of Moon Dust when he suggested that the IPU began in 1958.

186 Wood, Robert M. "Forensic Linguistics and the Majestic Documents." In Wood, Ryan, ed. *6th Annual UFO Crash Retrieval Conference*, 98 – 116. Broomfield, CO: Wood & Wood Enterprises, 2008: pp. 92 – 102.

187 Clark, Jerome. *UFO Encyclopedia, 2nd Edition*. Detroit: Omnigraphics, 1998: pp. 730 – 740. See also, Randle, Kevin D. and Robert Charles Cornett. "How the Air Force Hid UFO Evidence from the Public." *UFO Report* 2,5 (Fall 1975): 18 – 21, 53 – 54, 56 = 57; Steiger, Brad, ed. *Project Blue Book: The Top Secret UFO Findings, Revealed*. New York: Ballantine Books, 1976; Randle, Kevin D. *Project Blue Book – Exposed*. New York: Marlowe & Company, 1997; Quintanilla, Hector, Jr. "Project Blue Book's Last Years." *The*

Anomalist 4 (Autumn, 1996): 8 – 22; Gillmor, Daniel S. ed. *Scientific Study of Unidentified Flying Objects*. New York: Bantam Books, 1969.

188 Based on my experience as an intelligence officer responsible for the destruction of classified material and based on the various regulations governing the destruction of those materials.

189 The problems with the references to Mogul have been covered earlier. It does bear repeating that there was no Mogul flight on July 4 to have detected any detonation.

190 Given the information in the newspapers, interviews with various participants including Jesse Marcel, Sr., Sheridan Cavitt, officers of the 509th Bomb Group, former members of the sheriff's office and members of Sheriff Wilcox's family, it is clear that nothing fell as early as July 2.

191 Weaver and McAndrew. *The Roswell Report*. Executive Summary, p. 19.

192 History of Fort Detrick as compiled from various sources including the Fort Detrick website, and the history of Fort Detrick at http://www.fortdetrickalli-ance.org/about/history (accessed on June 29, 2015.)

193 Information about Moon Dust activation is available in the Project Blue Book administration files.

194 The evidence for this was laid out in a letter from Barry Greenwood to Christopher Allan on February 27, 1990 and in correspondence to me including a document called "On Timothy Good's Source of the MJ-12 Briefing Paper."

195 Robert Wood is the second proponent of MJ-12 to suggest the EBD might contain false information. Bill Moore in his "Analytical Report," suggested the same thing.

196 For the complete analysis, see: http://www.rense.com/politics4/lie.htm. (Accessed July 3, 2015).